The Ladies calling

The Ladies calling

F.14.15

# THE LADIES CALLING.

IN

## TWO PARTS.

BIBL. CANT. CAD.

By the Author of the whole Duty of Man, The Causes of the Decay of Christian Piety, and The Gentlemans Calling.

*Favor is deceitful, and Beauty is vain: but a Woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.* Prov. 31. 33.

*OXFORD*,

Printed at the THEATER.

M. DC. LXXIII.

~~59 - 1142~~

59 - 1374,5

# The Editor to the Reader.

*IT is a popular reproach usually cast upon writers in morality, and perſuaders to devotion, that while they with pompous words repreſent vertu as a ſufficient reward to her ſelf, and exhort to the contemt of Glory; they prefix their names to their labors, and make the Title-page a confutation of the Book that follows it.*

*Our Author has effectually averted this objection, having bin ſo far from ſeeking a name from others, as not to have left a poſſibility for the diſcovery of his own: but like the river* Nilus *that gives fertility and bleſſing wherefoe're he paſſes, hides his head; and permits himſelf to be only known in the benefits which he diſpenſes.*

*By what methods the other moſt uſeful works of this excellent Author have ſtoln themſelves into the world, I am not enabled to relate; but having been made a party to the publication of this preſent, it may be expected that I render ſome account thereof. For altho the curioſity of inquiring into that which is induſtriouſly conceled, be ſuch a rudeneſs, and injuſtice alſo, as by no means deſerves to be encouraged; yet where a benefit has bin receiv'd, for thoſe who are oblig'd, to deſire to acquaint themſelves with the Perſon unto whom they ſtand endebted, that they may pay a reſpect at leaſt, if they can reach at no more equal retribution; this has ſuch a pretence to gratitude, as may juſtly demand to be conſidered. And it will be ſome ſatisfaction to the ingenuous enquirer, that tho he have not enform'd himſelf in the particulars which he deſires, he has not been deficient in the inqueſt, for knows as much as is poſſible.*

*The Reader therefore may pleaſe to underſtand, that ſomwhat more then two months ſince, I receiv'd a Letter, accompanied with a roul of Papers; opening the which, I found it was written by a hand which I was utterly a ſtranger to, and that had no name ſubſcribed; the purport thereof was as follows.*

SIR,

THE general report of your candor perſuades me you will not reject an addreſs, tho from an unknown hand, which encourages me to the ſending theſe Papers to you, with a deſire you would pleaſe to peruſe them, and commit them either to the Preſs, or the Fire as you find them worthy. I ſhall not need to tell you who I am, for if my ſuit be accepted, I have what I deſire without it

if it be not, 'tis my interest you should not know who 'tis that has thus importun'd you. Your Charity I assure my self will at a venture pardon,

SIR,

*Your humble Servant.*

*'Twill be superfluous to say how much I was surpriz'd with this so unusual address, how much affected with the singular modesty and humility which it exprest: and after all how much transported upon viewing the Treasure, which was thus as from the Clouds dropt into my hands. Nor was I long to determine which of the two waies of disposal proposed unto me, was to be made use of: and indeed I should much sooner have perform'd my trust, and taken care that this excellent Tract had immediatly seen the light, had it not bin needful to transcribe the whole before it could safely be committed to the Press.*

*This I mention not only to excuse the delay of the Edition, but more especially to beg a pardon for the misadventures of it. It being not easy in a written Copie where a recourse is not to be had unto the Author, to do him justice; and avoid failleurs and mistakes: which in the present instance was the more hazardous, in that every departure from the Authors inimitable pattern, would certainly be for the worse.*

*But Excuse and complement are any where a very insipid foolish thing, and most intolerable in a serious concern: I shall not therefore say ought that looks that way; only offer a short request, which I suppose will be equally in the behalf of the Author of this Tract, the Editor, and the Readers of it. Which is, that whoever takes this book in hand would seriously consider it; and doing so, receive the infinite benefits of uniform vertu, and sincere piety; the documents whereof, are here with all possible advantages propos'd: and thereby give the Author, that greatest of blessings, the being an instrument to the eternal happiness of souls: and as to us who deal in the affair of Printing, afford some share in this most desirable event, absolving us from the Charge of having don mischief, instead of service to the world. For, to say the truth, no book is so fatally destructive as that which convinces of duty, but fails of persuading to it. And if the best books can do harm, 'twill certainly be difficult to make a plea for the multitudes of a contrary kind, which now especially usurp upon the Age.*

THE

# THE

# PREFACE

THo the ſmalneſs of this Tract will ſcarce juſtifie the ſolemnity of a Preface; yet remembring 'tis deſign'd for thoſe who are accuſtomed to Ceremonious Addreſſes, I think it not beſt to approch them too abruptly. And indeed beſides the Civility, there ſeems ſom uſe of it in order to my deſign. To adviſe, or reprove, is ſo ungrateful an Office, that he that undertakes it, had neeed uſe all previous arts to vindicate the ſincerity of his purpoſe, and to convince the perſon admoniſhed, that 'tis neither ſpleen nor prejudice, but the moſt real exuberant kindneſs which promts him to inflict thoſe wounds of a friend, *Prov.* 27. 6. and that he is never leſs an enemy, then when he thus tells them the truth, *Gal.* 4. 16. Therefore, tho they may in the enſuing leaves meet with ſom things

*which may have a shew of severity, yet let me assure my Reader, they have indeed a design of the greatest service, by correcting the extravagance of som, to rescu the whole Sex, as from the contagion of the example, so from the community of the blame. For such is either the inadvertence, or malice of a great part of mankind, that (against all Rules of Discourse) they deduce Generals from Particulars, make every woman so far an Eve, that her depravation shall forfeit her whole kind; and because there are foolish and scandalous women, will scarce allow there are any other.*

*The truth is, the Error seems in many men to be affected; they propose to themselves unworthy ends on women, and make all their observations wholly in order to those. He that is upon a base pursuit, takes particular notice of all that he thinks for his turn; the rest fall not within his Sphere: and 'tis too probable he is so abundantly supplied for that absolute consideration, that he never descends to the comparative. Nay, perhaps there may be a yet deeper original of the scandal: the world is much governed by estimation; and as applause encourages & exalts, so a universal contemt debases & dejects the Spirit. If it can once pass into a Maxim, that women are such silly or vicious creatures, it may put fair for the making them so indeed. The mselves may imbibe the common opinion, charge all their personal faults on their Sex, think that they do but their kind, when indeed they most contradict it, and no more aspire to any thing worthy, then a man can*

*pretend*

pretend to the excellencies of an Angel. And indeed this seems to be the practical inference of som women, who could hardly have descended to such dishonors, had they not before bin as vile in their own eies, as they have afterwards rendred themselves in others.

It may therefore upon this account be a necessary Charity to the Sex, to acquaint them with their own valu, animate them to som higher thoughts of themselves; not to yield their suffrage to those injurious estimates the World hath made of them, and from a supposed incapacity of nobler things to neglect the pursuit of them; from which God and Nature have no more precluded the Feminine, then the Masculine part of mankind.

In reference to secular Considerations, their advantages are most important; Women have a very powerful Influence upon all sorts of Transactions in the World: the engaging of the Delilah, and plowing with the Heifer, Judg: 14. & 16. being ever the surest way to undermine the Counsels, and master the force of the Stoutest Samson. And accordingly, Hiſtories of all kinds assure us, that Gyneceum has still had a Rival suffrage with the Senate. I might urge the more regular Powers which appertain unto that Sex; that all mankind is the Pupil and Disciple of Female Institution: the Daughters till they write women, and the Sons till the first seven years be past; the time when the mind is most ductile, and prepar'd to receive impression, being wholly in the Care and Con-

*duct of the Mother. And whereas 'is observ'd by* Aristotle *in his Politics, (and is a proof of his being as wise, as he was a learned man) that the Estate of Republics entirely hangs on private families, the little Monarchies both composing & giving law unto the great; 'tis evident that the disposal of Families and all Domestic concerns therein lies chiefly on the Wife; whence the same* Aristotle *declares, that the Spartans notwithstanding their ready address to Empire by their great frugality, industry, and military virtue, could have but half a happiness, as failing on the part of their Wives. But waving these reflexions I shall fix only on the personal accomplishments of the Sex, and peculiarly that which is the most principal endowment of the rational nature, I mean their understanding. Where first it will be a little hard to pronounce, that they are naturally inferior to men; when 'tis considered how much of extrinsic weight is put in the ballance to turn it on the mens side. Men have their parts cultivated and improved by Education, refined and subtilized by Learning and Arts, are like an incloſed piece of a Common, which by industry and husbandry becomes a different thing from the rest, tho the natural turf own'd no such inequality. And truly had women the same advantage, I dare not say but they would make as good returns of it; som of those few that have bin tryed, have bin eminent in several parts of Learning. To omit the modern instances,* Theano *after the death of* Pythagoras *kept up his School;* Socrates *confesses him self to have bin in-*

*structed*

*ſtructed not only in Rhetoric by* Aſpatia, *but even in the higheſt Points of Philoſophy by* Diotime: *the Roman Story enforms us of the deep wiſdom of* Tanaquil, Cornelia, Livia, *to paſs by others. And were we ſure they would have ballaſt to their ſails, have humility enough to poize them againſt the vanity of Learning, I ſee not why they might not more frequently be intruſted with it; for if they could be ſecured againſt this weed, doubtleſs the ſoil is rich enough to bear a good crop. But not to oppoſe a received opinion, let it be admitted, that in reſpect of their intellects they are below men; yet ſure in the ſublimeſt part of humanity, they are their equals: they have ſouls of as divine an Original, as endleſs a Duration, and as capable of infinit Beatitude. That ſpiritual Eſſence, that ray of Divinity owns no diſtinction of Sexes; ſo that in this ſenſe alſo that Aphoriſm of the Apoſtle holds good,* there is neither Male nor Female, but all are one, *Gal.* 3.28. *And ſure this is the one tranſcendent Excellency of Human Nature. For alas, what valu can comparatively be ſet upon all other Qualifications, which will finally leave us but like the Beaſts that periſh. And this as it is the higheſt pitch of their worth, ſo it is the ſafeſt ſubject of their Contemplations: other Knowledg, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks,* 1 *Cor.* 8.1. may puff up, this only will edify.

*As therefore when we would pride our ſelves, we uſe not to boaſt our meaner, but our beſt qualities: ſo let me ſolicit Ladies to be ſo juſt to them-*

*ſelves, as not to take their own meſures by any thing below this. Why ſhould they take ſo low a level of Greatneſs, as to valu themſelves upon a title which is but a bigger blaſt of air, when they may derive their deſcent from above the Stars, claim cognation with Divinity? Why ſhould they dote on the fictitious image, of a perhaps more fictitious beauty, which their glaſs preſents them, when they need but look inward to ſee an infinitely fairer Idea, an emanation of the eternal Brightneſs? Indeed did they make a juſt eſtimate of themſelves in this reſpect, it would overwhelm the vanity of thoſe inferior things wherein they now have ſuch complacency, nor would they ſuffer their nobler part to be affronted by the unequal competition of their meaner.*

*But there is alſo another conſequent which would flow from that eſteem; they would ſolicitouſly preſerve what they ſo highly prize, it being natural for us to proportion our care to our valu. They would be jealouſly vigilant againſt every thing, that might eclipſe the radiancy or contaminate the purity of their ſouls. 'Twas the advice of a Heathen moraliſt,* Revere thy ſelf; *and 'twas very wholeſom counſel: for next our due veneration to God, a reverence to our ſelves is the moſt ſevere controller of all exorbitancies. How can a ſoul that remembers its celeſtial extraction, wallow it ſelf in the mire, ſtoop to any ſordid degenerus practices? 'Tis ſaid of* Themiſtocles, *that ſeeing once a rich booty about the dead corpſes of his enemies, he touch'd it*

*not*

not, but pointing to another, said, Take thou that, for thou art not Themistocles. If then a little military fame could so elevate his thoughts, tis a shame that any who carry an immortal spirit about them, should not be raised above all the contemtible baits of this sublunary World. Why should they not with the like disdain turn over all sensual inordinacies to meer Animals, and creatures that have no higher principle then that of Sense, whilst themselves soar up to those more sublimated pleasures, which are at God's Right Hand for evermore, *Psal.* 16.12.

We may therefore conclude, that what ever vicious impotence Women are under, it is acquired, not natural; nor derived from any illiberality of God's, but from the managery of his bounty. He has placed within them a pillar of Cloud and Fire, sufficient to shelter and conduct them through all the storms, all the intricacies that can occur in their journy to Canaan; if they will forget that more intrinsic part of their being, live as if they were all body, reject the Manna, and rave after the Quails, that destruction which will thereby be induced they must own to spring from themselves. Let them not charge God foolishly, or think that by making them women, he necessitated them to be proud, or wanton, vain, or peevish; since 'tis manifest he made them to better purposes, was not partial to the other Sex, but that having, as the Prophet speaks, abundance of spirit, *Mal.* 2. he equally dispenc'd it, and gave the feebliest woman as large and capacious a soul as that of the Greatest Hero.

Nay

*Nay give me leave to say farther, that as to an Eternal well being, he seems to have placed them in more advantagious circumstances then he has don men. He has implanted in them som native propensions, which (as I shall hereafter have occasion to observe) do much facilitate the operations of Grace upon them. Besides, there are many temtations to which men are exposed that are out of their road. How hard is it for a man to converse in the World, but he shall be importun'd to debauchery and excess, must forfeit his sobriety to maintain the reputation of a sociable Person? Again, how liable are they by a promiscuous conversation among variety of humors, to meet with affronts, which the Maxims of Honor will tell them, must (in spight of all Christ's interdicts) be reveng'd? And this engages them in Quarrels, somtimes in Murders. Now none of these are incident to women: they must in these and som other instances attaque temtation, violently ravish guilt, and abandon their Sex, the whole Economy of their state, e're they can divest themselves of their innocency. So that God seems in many particulars to have closelier fenced them in, and not left them to those wilder excursions, for which the customary liberties of the other Sex afford a more open way. In short, they have so many advantages towards Vertu, that tho the Philosopher made it one of his solemn acknowledgments to God, that he had made him a man, and not a woman: yet I think Christian women have now reason enough to invert that form, and to thank God that he made them women, and not men.*

*But*

*But we know advantages which are only in ſpeculation, are look't on with ſom diffidence, till there have bin ſom practical experiment made of them; I ſhall therefore evidence the problem by demonſtration, and inſtance; deſiring my Readers to meſure the poſſibilities of their arriving to eminent degrees of Vertu and Piety, by what others have attained to. I ſhall not fetch examples of Morality from Heathen Women, becauſe I am now upon a higher ſtrain; (yet many ſuch might be brought to the reproach of many Women, who pretending to more, fall infinitly ſhort of that:) tis Chriſtian Vertu that I am now recommending, and which has bin eminently exemplified in many of their Sex. How many Women do we read of in the Goſpel, who in all the duties of aſſiduous attendance on Chriſt, liberalities of love and reſpect, nay even in zeal and courage, ſurpaſſed even the Apoſtles themſelves? We find his Croſs ſurrounded, his Paſſion celebrated by the avowed tears and lamentations of devout Women, when the moſt ſanguine of his Diſciples had denied, yea forſwore, and all had forſaken him. Nay, even Death it ſelf could not extinguiſh their love; we find the devout* Maries *deſigning a laborious, chargeable, and perhaps hazardous reſpect to his Corps. And accordingly tis a memorable atteſtation Chriſt gives to their Piety, by making them the firſt Witneſſes of his Reſurrection, the prime Evangeliſts to Proclaim thoſe glad Tidings; and as a Learned man ſpeaks, Apoſtles to the Apoſtles. Nor is the devotion of that Sex to*

be

*be found only in the ſacred Records; the Primitive times have left us many Memorials of the like, and the Martyrologies are full of Female ſufferers of all Ages and conditions, who by the fervor of their Zeal had overcome the timorouſneſs of their Nature, and wearied the cruelty of their Perſecutors. And as Women help to augment the number of Martyrs, ſo did they of Confeſſors alſo, in a ſtout owning, & diligent practice of Chriſtianity. Queens and Empreſſes knew then no Title ſo Glorious as that of a nurſing Mother to the Church, have often exchanged their Palaces for little Cells and Oratories, and valued not their own Diadems in compariſon with their Savior's Crown of Thorns. And tho by a perpetual declination from that priſtine Zeal, the inſtances have in every Age grown leſs numerous, yet none has wanted ſom very illuſtrious Examples. Nay even in our dregs of time, in this common decay of all good, there are, I doubt not, many who (according to their opportunities) tranſcribe the former Copies, live like People that know they muſt live hereafter, and preſent us yet with ſom ſpecimen of ancient Vertue. Nay, to ſpeak an impartial Truth, 'tis not to be denied, but the reputation of Religion is more kept up by women then men; many of the one countenancing it by their Practice, whereas more of the other do not only neglect, but decry it. And now ſince Women are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of Witneſſes, who by doing the thing, give the ſureſt evidence that 'tis not unfeaſible, why ſhould any plead an impoſſibility?*

*In*

*In matters of Vanity and Pomp they they are not ſo eaſily diſheartened, no pattern of that kind can be ſet which will not be induſtriouſly imitated; nay in the greateſt inequality of materials for it. Why then ſhould their emulation leave them where only it could do them good? How comes it, that of thoſe who have equal Principles of a ſpiritual Being, ſom live according to the Dignity of it; and others who ſee them do ſo, do yet live as if they aſſented to that Philoſophers Paradox, who ſaid, Women had no ſouls; or at leaſt were of the Pythagorian Sect, and lookt upon themſelves only as the Jails and Priſons of former offending Spirits, which they reſolved to fit for a yet viler tranſmigration; give them the appetites of Beaſts before they aſſume the Bodies? This is indeed an unlucky Humility, that thoſe who in all other inſtances are apt to overween, ſhould here ſink ſo much below themſelves. And I hope 'twill not appear an uncivil addreſs, to perſwade them to a juſter eſtimate of their own worth. And if what has bin ſaid to that end may have any effect, I ſhall not deſire a better Preparative to the enſuing Tract; ſince ſhe that duly conſiders her own capacity of Eternal Bliſs, and withal, the poſſibility of as Endleſs a Miſery, according as ſhe performs or neglects the ſeveral Parts of Duty, will ſure need no other incentive to the diligent Purſuit of it.*

THE

# THE LADIES CALLING

## Part I. Sect. I.

## *Of Modeſty.*

1. IT is now many years ſince an Addreſs was made to the Gentry of this Nation, to perſwade them to that Vertue, which would be both their Pleaſure and Reward. I cannot, I confeſs, boaſt any ſuch Effect of that, as ſhould much inſpirit the hopes of a new Attemt; yet ſince we ſee in our proper ſecular Concerns, Defeats do may times animate no leſs then Succeſs, I know not why in this more charitable Deſign I ſhould ſit down diſcouraged. Men uſually raiſe not a ſiege

upon the first repulse, but reinforce their Batteries, observe more curiously which are the most assailable accessible parts, and accordingly dispose their assault: It will then be no unreasonable imitation in the present case, if, after a successless Attemt upon the more impregnable Masculine part of the Gentry, I now essay the Feminine, whose native Softness and Gentleness may render them less apt for that resistance of good Counsel, wherein too many Men place their Gallantry.

2. I presume those to whom that little Tract was at first design'd, will be so willing to relinquish their Title, that I might without imputation of robbery, exchange my Patrons, and by a new Dedication supersede the labor of a new Book. And indeed, since what was there said was founded more on the distinction of Qualities than of Sex, there would not need many razures to render it as proper for the one as the other; and I shall take so much advantage of it, as to assure the female Gentry, that they may there find much of the Duty incumbent on them, in respect of that Rank and Condition they hold in the World: and therefore, tho I shall somtimes make some reflexions on it; yet, as to the main, I shall think it the easiest course, as well for them as my self, to direct them thither.

3. But it may seem to have too much of the Pedant, to entertain new Scholars only with the cast or nauseated learning of the old; and when I remember I write to Ladies, who use to think the new-

newneſs of any thing a conſiderable Addition to its valu; I conceiv my ſelf oblig'd aswell in civility to their humor, as charity to their needs, to give them ſomthing which they may own as their peculiar. And to render it the more unalienable, I ſhall affix it to their Sex; and make it the Subject of my preſent inquiſition, what in reſpect of that, are the proper and diſtinct Obligations, under which, by the aſſignment of God and Nature, they are placed.

4. That the Obligation to Moral & Chriſtian Vertues is in it ſelf univerſal, and not confin'd to any Sex or Perſon, is not to be denied: yet, as in human Conſtitutions there are often Precepts, which (tho not excluſive of any, do yet) more peculiarly and eminently level at ſom particular rank or order of Men; ſo in the laws of God and Nature, there appears the like diſtinction. That all-wiſe Creator, who hath put peculiar proprieties and inclinations into his Creatures, hath accordingly deſign'd their actuating and improving them: and altho in mankind, which differs nor in ſpecies but in gender, the variety may ſeem leſs; yet there is ſtill enough to found ſom diverſity, either in the kind or degree of duty. This ſure is ſhadowed to us in that particular caution given to the Jews, not to confound the habit of the ſeveral Sexes, *Deut.* 22. 5. and yet more clearly evinced in the Precept which the Apoſtles addreſs to women, 1 *Tim.* 2. and 1 *Pet.* 3. Nay, this is ſo granted a truth, that all Ages and Nations

have made ſom diſtinction between maſculine & feminine Vertues, Nature having not only given a diſtinction as to the beauties of their outward form, but alſo in their very mold and conſtitution implanted peculiar aptneſſes and proprieties of mind, which accordingly vary the meſure of decency; that being comely for the one Sex, which often is not (at leaſt in the ſame degree) for the other. It will therefore be no abſurd attemt to decipher thoſe excellencies, which are the genuine and proper ornaments of Women: which tho in ſom inſtances they may perhaps prove coincident with thoſe of Men; yet even thoſe which are equally incluſive of both, by the divine command may have ſom additional weight on the female ſide, in reſpect of decency, fame, or ſom other (not deſpiſable) conſideration.

5. For the better directing our preſent inquiſition, it will be moſt regular, firſt to inquire what thoſe Vertues are which are univerſally neceſſary to Women in all Ages and circumſtances of their lives: ſuch which, like the firſt matter, are prerequir'd for all forms; which, like a firm and ſolid Baſis, muſt ſupport all various events, all changes of their condition or relations. And ſecondly, we ſhall conſider them in thoſe changes, track them through the ſeveral ſtages and periods of life, through thoſe ſeveral ſtates which create the moſt conſiderable mutations to them; and in each of thoſe conſider, what are the new and proportionate acceſſions of duty.

6. As

6. As in the outward accommodations of life the things of most daily and indispensible use deserve the greatest valu; so in moral or divine Endowments, the benefit of possessing is best measured by the misery of wanting them. This first rank therefore of female Vertues which we are to treat of, will have that to recommend them; they being so strictly necessary, that their absence is not only a privative ill, but also exposes to a deluge of all positive mischiefs consequent to that privation.

7. This will be found true in all the severals we are to pass through, but in none more eminently then in that we shall chuse to begin with, the Vertue of Modesty; which may be considered in a double notion, the one as it is opposed to boldness and indecency, the other to leightness and wantonness. In the first acception, *Zeno* has not ill defin'd it, to be *the Science of decent motion*, it being that which guides and regulates the whole behavior, checks and controles all rude exorbitancies, and is the great civilizer of conversations. It is indeed a vertu of a general influence; does not only ballast the mind with sober and humble thoughts of ones self, but also steers every part of the outward frame. It appears in the face in calm and meek looks, where it so impresses it self, that it seems thence to have acquir'd the name of shamefacedness. Certainly, (whatever the modern opinion is) there is nothing gives a greater luster to a feminine beauty: so that St. *Paul* seems not ill

to have consulted their concerns in that point, when he substitutes that as a suppletory ornament to *the deckings of Gold & Pearl and costly Array*, 1 *Tim.* 2. But I fear this now will be thought too antiquated a dress, and an Apostle be esteemed no competent Judg in this Science; which is now become so solemn a thing, that certainly no Academy in the World can vie numbers with the Students of this Mystery. Yet when they have strein'd their art to the highest pitch; an innocent modesty, and native simplicity of Look, shall eclipse their glaring splendor, and triumph over their artificial handsomness: on the other side, let a Woman be decked with all the embellishments of Art, nay and care of Nature too, yet if boldness be to be read in her face, it blots all the lines of beauty, is like a cloud over the Sun, intercepts the view of all that was otherwise amiable, and renders its blackness the more observable, by being plac'd neer somwhat that was apt to attract the eyes.

8. But Modesty confines not its self to the face, she is there only in shadow and effigie; but is in life and motion in the words, whence she banishes all indecency and rudeness, all insolent vauntings and supercilious disdains, and what ever else may render a person troublesom, or ridiculous to the company. Nor does she only refine the language, but she tunes it too, modulates the tone and accent, admits no unhandsome earnestness or loudness of Discourse, the

the latter whereof was thought so undecent in *Carneades* (tho in his public Lectures) that the Gymnasiarch reproved him for it: and sure, if 'twere not allowable in a Philosopher in his School, 'twill less become a woman in ordinary converse; and if we consult *Prov.* 7. 11. and 9. we shall find loudness and clamor in women coupled with such other epithets, as will surely not much recommend it. A womans tongue should indeed be like the imaginary Music of the sphers, sweet and charming, but not to be heard at distance.

9. And as Modesty prescribes the manner, so it does also the mesure of speaking; restrains all excessive talkativeness, a fault incident to none but the bold; the monopolizing of discourse being one of the greatest assumings imaginable, and so rude an imposing upon the company, that there can scarce be a greater indecency in conversation. This is ingeniously expres't by our divine Poet *Herbert*,

*A civil guest,*
*Will no more talk all, then eat all the Feast.*

He that engrosses the talk, enforces silence upon the rest, & so is presumed to look on them only as his auditors & Pupils, whilst he magisteriously dictates to them: which gave occasion to *Socrates* to say, *It is arrogance to speak all, and to be willing to hear nothing.* It is indeed universally an insolent unbecoming thing, but most peculiarly so in a woman.

10. The

10. The ancient Romans thought it so, much so that they allowed not that sex to speak publicly, tho it were in their own necessary defence; insomuch that when *Amesia* stood forth to plead her own cause in the Senate, they lookt on it as so prodigious a thing; that they sent to consult the Oracle what it portended to the State: and tho these first severities were soon lost in the successes of that Empire, *Valerius Maximus* could find but two more, whose either necessity or impudence, perswaded them to repete this unhandsom attemt

11. And this great indecency of Loquacity in Women, I am willing to hope is the reason why that Sex is so generally charged with it; not that they are all guilty, but that when they are, it appears so unhandsom, as makes it the more eminent and remarkable. Whether it were from that ungracefulness of the thing, or from the propension Women have to it, I shall not determin; but we find the Apostle very earnest in his cautions against it; 1 *Cor.* 14. 35. he expressly enjoins Women to *keep silence in the Church*, where he affirms it a shame for them to speak: and tho this seems only restrain'd to the Ecclesiastical Assemblies, yet even so it reaches home to the gifted Women of our age, who take upon them to be Teachers; whereas he allowed them not to speak in the Church, no not in order to learning, tho a more modest design then that of teaching. But besides this, he has a more indefinit prescription of silence to Women, 1 *Tim.* 2. 11. *Let Women learn in silence*;

*lence*; and again, v. 12. *to be in ſilence.* The Apoſtle ſeems to ground the Phraſe, not only on the inferiority of the woman in regard of the creation and firſt ſin, v. 13, 14. but alſo on the preſumtion that they needed inſtruction; towards which, ſilence has alwaies bin reckoned an indiſpenſible qualification, the introductory precept in all Schools, as that wherein all attention is founded. If ſom women of our age think they have outgon that novice ſtate the Apoſtle ſuppoſes, and want no teaching; I muſt crave leave to believe, they want that very firſt Principle which ſhould ſet them to learn, *viz.* the knowledg of their own ignorance: a ſcience which ſo grows with ſtudy and conſideration, that *Socrates* after a long life ſpent in purſuit of Wiſdom, gave this as the ſum of his learning, *This only I know, that I know nothing.* This proficiency ſeems much wanting to our female Talker, who, in this, ſeem to confute the common maxim, and give what they have not, by making their ignorance viſible to others, tho it be undiſcernable to themſelves: and to ſuch we may not unfitly apply the Sarcaſm of *Zeno* to a talkative Youth; *their ears are faln into their tongue.*

12. But beſides this aſſuming ſort of talkativeneſs, there is another uſually charged upon the Sex, a meer chatting, pratling humor, which maintains it ſelf at the coſt of their neighbors, and can never want ſupplies as long as there is any body within the reach of their obſervation.

This I would fain hope is moſt the vice of the vulgar ſort of Women; the education of the Nobler ſetting them above thoſe mean entertainments. Yet when 'tis remembred that St. *Paul*, 1 *Tim.* 5. 13. makes Tatling the effect of Idleneſs, it may not unreaſonably be feared, that where there is moſt of the Cauſe, there will be ſom of the Effect. And indeed, it would puzzle one to conjecture, how that round of formal Viſits among Perſons of Quality ſhould be kept up without this: That their Viſits ſhould be only a dumb Shew, none will ſuſpect among women; and when the unfaſhionable themes of Houſwifery, Piety, &c. are excluded, there will not remain many Topics of Diſcourſe, unleſs this be called into ſupply. And this indeed is a moſt inexhauſtible reſerve, it having ſo many ſprings to feed it, that tis ſcarce poſſible it ſhould fail. And when 'tis farther conſidered, how apt a miniſter it is to Envy, Spleen, Revenge, and other feminine Paſſions, we cannot ſuppoſe it can be unacceptable where any of thoſe bear ſway. But I believe it is not more frequently introduc'd by any thing then the vanity of Wit, which has no where a more free and exorbitant range than in cenſuring and deriding; nay, finds not only Exerciſe but Triumph too, vain Perſons ſeldom conſidering the Infirmities or Follies of others, without ſom Complacencies, and aſſuming reflections on themſelves; which how unagreeable it renders this liberty of talking to that Modeſty we recommend, is obvious

vious enough, and would God 'twere only oppo-
ſit to that; but it is no leſs ſo to all the obligations
of Juſtice and Charity alſo, which are ſcarce ſo
frequently violated by any thing, as by this licen-
tiouſneſs of the tongue.

13. There is yet another vice of it, for which
the female Sex has bin generally accus'd, and that
is reveling of ſecrets; an infirmity preſum'd ſo
incident to them, that *Ariſtotle* is ſaid to have made
it one of the three things he ſolemnly repented
of, that he had ever truſted a Secret with a Wo-
man. But by how much the greater prejudice
they lie under in this reſpect, the greater ought to
be their caution to vindicate not only their Per-
ſons, but their Sex, from the imputation, which is
indeed extreamly reprochful: this blaſting hu-
mor being a ſymptom of a looſe, impotent ſoul,
a kind of incontinence of the mind, that can re-
tain nothing committed to it; but as if that alſo
had its Diabetic paſſion, perpetually and almoſt
inſenſibly evacuating all. And indeed however
we are willing to appropriate this to the Sex, yet
the fault is owing only to this ill conſtitution of
the mind, which is oft-times no leſs viſible in men;
as on the contrary, thoſe women who by reaſon
and vertu have acquir'd a Solidity and Firmneſs
of mind, are as ſure repoſitories of a Secret, as
the moſt maſculine confident: and ſuch I have no
intent to involve in this charge, but rather, by pro-
poſing their example to the reſt, ſhew that nature
has put them under no fatal neceſſity of being
thus

thus impotent. A ſecret is no ſuch unruly thing, but it may be kept in: they may take the Wiſe mans word for it, *Eccluſ.* 19. 10. *If thou haſt heard a word let it die with thee, and be bold, it will not burſt thee.*

14. This is a piece of daring manlineſs, which they may affect without breach of Modeſty; would God they would take it in exchange for that virile Boldneſs, which is now too common among many even of the beſt Rank. Such a degenerous age do we now live in, that every thing ſeems inverted, even Sexes; whilſt men fall to the Effeminacy and Niceneſs of women, and women take up the Confidence, the Boldneſs of men, and this too under the notion of good Breeding. A bluſh (tho formerly reputed the color of Vertu) is accounted worſe manners then thoſe things which ought to occaſion it, and ſuch as nothing but the ſimplicity of a Country Girl can excuſe. But the infirmity for the moſt part proves very corrigible; a few weeks of the Town Diſcipine wears off that piece of Ruſticity, and advances them to a modiſh Aſſurance. Nor is that deſign'd to terminate in it ſelf, but it is to carry them on, till they ariſe to a perfect Metamorphoſis, their Geſture, their Language, nay ſomtimes their Habit too being affectedly maſculine; ſo that what *Tacitus* ſpeaks of *Vitellius* in relation to his being a Prince, we may apply to them and ſay, that *If others did not remember them to be women, themſelves could eaſily forget it.*

15. Yet

15. Yet, were this affectation confin'd only to the more innocent indifferent things, 'twere more tolerable; but alas it extends farther, and there are women who think they have not made a sufficient escape from their sex, 'till they have assumed the Vices of men too. A sober modest dialect is too effeminate for them: a blustring ranting stile is taken up, and (to shew them proficients in it) adorn'd with all the Oaths and Imprecations their memory or invention can supply; as if they meant to vindicate their sex from the imputation of Timerousness by daring God Almighty. 'Tis true indeed, an Oath sounds gratingly out of whatever mouth, but out of a womans it hath such an uncouth harshness, that there is no noise on this side Hell can be more amazingly odious; yet this is a music this discordant age hath introduc'd, no former having I think ever heard it in places at all civiliz'd: so that the female swearers want that poor shadow of excuse the men pretend to, it having bin so far from customary, that the unwontedness could not but force them to some industry and pains, ere they could acquire the habit, and set up for female Hectors; an essay, wherein they have been very kind to the masculine, by shewing the world there can be somthing worse.

16. 'Tis said there want not some who compleat the demonstration by the other parallel quality of Drinking also; a vice detestable in all, but prodigious in women, who put a double violence upon their nature, the one in the intempe-

rance, the other in the immodesty; and tho they may take their immediate copy from men, yet (to the praise of their proficiency) they outdo their Exemplar and draw near the original: nothing human being so much beast as a drunken woman. This is evident enough if we look only on the meer surface of the crime; but if we dive farther into its inferences and adherencies, the affirmation is yet more irrefragable. She who is first a prostitute to Wine, will soon be to Lust also; she has dismist her Guards, discarded all the suggestions of reason, as well as Grace, and is at the mercy of any, of every assailant. And when we consider how much fuller the world is of *Amnons* then *Josephs*, it will not be hard to guess the fate of that womans Chastity, which has no other bottom then that of mens. So that unless her vice secure her virtue, and the loathsomness of the one prevent attemts on the other; 'tis scarce imaginable a woman that loses her Sobriety should keep her honesty: so that indeed I might more properly have made this reflection when I come to speak of Modesty in the second notion of it, as it is oppos'd to Lightness and Wantonness, but it falls not much amiss now, to be the introduction to it.

17. And if we consider Modesty in this sense, we shall find it the most indispensible requisite of a woman; a thing so essential and natural to the sex, that every the least declination from it, is a proportionable receding from Womanhood, but the

the total abandoning it ranks them among Brutes, nay sets them as far beneath those, as an acquir'd vileness is below a native. I need make no collection of the verdicts either of the Philosophers or Divines in the case, it being so much an instinct of nature, that tho too many make a shift to suppress it in themselves, yet they cannot so darken the notion in others, but that an Impudent woman is lookt on as a kind of Monster; a thing diverted and distorted from its proper form. That there is indeed a strange repugnancy to nature, needs no other evidence then the strugling, and difficulty in the first violations of Modesty, which always begin with regrets and blushes, and require a great deal of Self-denial, much of vicious Fortitude, to encounter with the recoilings and upbraidings of their own minds.

18. I make no doubt but this age has arriv'd to as compendious arts of this kind, as industrious vice can suggest, and we have but too many instances of early proficients in this learning; yet I dare appeal even to the forwardest of them, whether at first they could not with more ease have kept their vertu then lost it. Certainly such are the Horrors and Shames that precede those first Guilts, that they must commit a rape upon themselves (force their own reluctancies and aversions) before they can become willing prostitutes to others. This their Seducers seem well to understand, and upon that score are at the pains of so many preparatory courtings, such expence of

preſents too; as if this were ſo uncouth a crime, that there were no hope to introduce it but by a confederacy of ſome more familiar vices, their Pride or Covetouſneſs.

19. The beſt way therefore to countermine thoſe Stratagems of men, is for women to be ſuſpiciouſly vigilant even of the firſt approches. He that means to defend a Fort, muſt not abandon the Outworks, and ſhe that will ſecure her Chaſtity, muſt never let it come to too cloſe a ſiege, but repaſs the very firſt and moſt remote inſinuations of a temter. Therefore when we ſpeak of modeſty in our preſent notion of it, we are not to oppoſe it only to the groſſer act of Incontinency, but to all thoſe misbehaviors, which either diſcover or may create an inclination to it; of which ſort is all lightneſs of carriage, wanton glances, obſcene diſcourſe; things that ſhew a woman ſo weary of her honor, that the next comer may reaſonably expect a ſurrender, and conſequently be invited to the Aſſault. Indeed they are ſuch, that one would rather think them the reſult of many acts, then meerly the Prologue to one, and yet nothing but a cuſtom of private ſin, could ſupply impudence enough to do what is ſo publicly ſcandalous; and where this is found in thoſe of any conſiderable age, charity it ſelf can ſcarce paſs a milder cenſure. Yet poſſibly in thoſe of the youngeſt ſort, they may at firſt be taken up (as their dreſs is) meerly in imitation of others, embrac'd implicitly upon the autority of

of those, whose examples govern the modes. When a poor girle, who has still so much of the child as to admire every thing that glitters, sees these things used by the gay people of the world, 'tis no wonder if she take these as part of their accomplishments, and, upon peril of that formidable calamity of being unfashionable, conform to them: Which yet does not so much extenuate the guilt of those few seduced persons, as it aggravats that of the Seducers, and attests the strange corruption of the age, that those things which the less hardned sort of prostitutes were formerly ashamed of, should now pass into the frequency and avowedness of a fashion, become a part of Discipline and Institution of youth; as if vice now disdain'd to have any punies in its school, and therefore by a prepolterous anticipation, makes its pupils begin where they were wont to end, initiates them at first into that shamelessness, which was wont to be the product only of a long habit: what the end will be of these Piqueerers in impudence, who thus put their vertu on the forlorn hope, is easie to divine. Yet is not this the only state of danger: they who keep their ranks, and tho they do not provoke assaults, yet stay to receive them, may be far enough from safety. She that lends a patient ear to the praises of her Wit or Beauty, intends at first perhaps only to gratify her vanity; but when she is once charm'd with that Sirens song, bewitcht with that Flattery, she insensibly declines to a kindness for that person that

values her so much: and when that spark shall be blow'd up by perpetual remonstrances of Passion, and perhaps little Romantique artifices of pretending to dye for her, with a thousand other tricks, which lust can suggest, 'twill like the *Naptha* Naturalists speak of, in a moment grow to an unquenchable flame, to the ruine both of her vertu and honor.

20. Let no woman therefore presume upon the innocence of her first intentions; she may as well upon confidence of a sound constitution, enter a pest-house and converse with the plague, whose contagion does not more subtily insinuate it self, then this sort of temtation. And as in that case she would not stay to define what were the critical distance, at which she might approch with safty, but would run as far from it as she could; so in this, it no less concerns her, to remove her self from the possibility of danger, and (how unfashionable soever it be) to put on such a severe Modesty, that her very looks should guard her, and discourage the most impudent assailant. 'Tis said of *Philopemen*, that the *Lacedemonians* finding it their interest to corrupt him with mony, they were yet so possest with the reverence of his vertues, that none durst undertake to attaque him; and sure 'twere not impossible for women to arrive at the same security: such an autority there is in Vertu, that where 'tis eminent, 'tis apt to controle all loose desires, and he must not be only lustful but sacrilegious, that attemts to violate such a Sanctuary.

21. But

21. But perhaps that sex may fear, that by putting on such a Strictness, they shall lose the glory of their Beauty, which is now chiefly estimated by the number of those who court and adore them. To this in the first place I must say, that they are miserable Trophies to Beauty that must be built on the ruins of vertu and honor; and she that to boast the length of her hair should hang her self in it, would but act the same folly in a lower instance.

22. But then secondly, 'tis a great mistake to think their Beauty shall be the less prized, since 'tis incident to mans nature to esteem those things most that are at distance, whereas an easie and cheap descent begets contemt. So long as they govern themselves by the exact rules of Prudence and Modesty, their lustre is like the Meridian Sun in its clearness, which tho less approchable, is counted more glorious; but when they decline from those, they are like that Sun in a cloud, which tho safelier gazed on, is not half so bright. But besides these collateral advantages, 'tis certain that Modesty gives an immediat and direct improvement to Beauty; for tho men for their own vicious ends wish them sever'd, yet they cannot but think they are the most amiable when united, and you shall hear them often commend the aspect of that Modesty, which they would fain circumvent.

23. But in the 3d. place, there is nothing but such a Reservedness that can indeed make their Beauty

ty triumphant. Parly and conqueſt are the moſt diſtant things; and ſhe that deſcends to treat with an aſſailant, whatever he may tell her of his being her captive, 'tis but in order to the making her his; which when ſhe once is, there is no ſtate of ſervitude half ſo wretched, nothing in the world being ſo ſlaviſhly abject as a proſtitute woman. For beſides all the intereſt of another life which ſhe baſely reſigns, ſhe ſacrifices all that is valuable in this: her reputation ſhe puts wholy in his power that has debauched her, and which is worſe her reformation too. If ſhe ſhould have a mind to return to vertu, ſhe dares not for fear he ſhould divulge her former ſtrayings from it: ſo that, like *Catiline*, ſhe is engag'd to future evils to ſecure the paſt. Yea ſhe ſubjects her ſelf not only to his luſt, but to all his humors and fancies, nay even to all thoſe who have bin inſtrumental to their privacies, none of them all being to be diſpleas'd for fear of blabbing: and when 'tis remembred, what a ſort of cattel they are, which are the engines in ſuch affairs, there can ſcarce be any thing more deplorable then to be within their laſh. 'Tis true indeed, ſome have found a way to cure this uneaſineſs by being their own delators, not only confeſſing but boaſting their crime, and by an impudent owning prevent all accuſations: yet even this ſerves but to atteſt the intolerableneſs of the former condit on, when this worſt of miſchiefs is choſe as a reſcue. Their impatience of being alwaies in awe, makes them take up that reſolution for

for infamy, which *Cesar* did for death, who said 'twas better to dye once then to be alwaies in fear. And tho this desperate remedy may cure the fear, yet it ascertains the reproch; for whereas in the impeachment of others there is place for doubt, and charity may promt some to disbelieve it, yet when the fact is justified by the offender, the evidence is uncontrolable, and withall doubles the infamy. For, besides that which adheres to the crime there is a distinct portion due to the impudence; yet like the Scorpion it must cure its own sting, and tho it increases the obloquy, yet it deadens the sence of it.

24. But when they have thus steel'd their forheads against all impressions of Shame, they are still liable to many other painful effects of their sin. What fears of being abandoned, what jealousies of rivals, do often torture them? And indeed not without ground: for they cannot but know, that the same humor of variety which engaged their Paramors in their love, may do the same for another, and another, and so on; it being as possible to grasp the air, as to confine a wandring lust. Besides, what anxious apprehensions have they of the approch of age, which they are sure will render them loathed and despicable, as also of all intermedial decaies of Beauty? How critically do they examine their glass? and every wrinkle that it represents in their face, becomes a deep gash in the heart. But if they have at any time the lesure (or indeed the courage) to look

look inward the view is yet more dreadful, a deform'd foul, spoild of its innocence, and rendred almost as brutish as the sin it hath consented to. But tho it be in some respects *like the beast that perisheth*, it is not, it cannot be, in that which would most avail it; an endless being it cannot lose, nor can it expect any thing from that preeminence of its nature, but an infinity of misery. This is such an amazing contemplation, as, methinks, were it insisted on, should allay the hottest blood; no impure flames being so fierce as to contest with those of unquenchable fire. It is therefore tho a very impious, yet no unskilful artifice of those, who would vitiate women in their manners, to corrupt them in their Principles, and by extinguishing all hopes or fears of another World, perswade them to immerse boldly into all the abominations of this. 'Tis said, this is now an art of wooing, the modern preludium to the basest proposals: it seems this age dares not trust only to the former waies of seducement, fears there will not be women enough that will forget the interests of another World; and therefore is fain to set up a new party of others to disbelieve it. And I fear that design has bin too prosperous; many women are so much more concerned for their bodies then their souls, that they are contented the one should be elevated upon the depression and debasement of the other; and whilst with a vain transport, they can hear their outward form applauded as Angelical, or Divine, they

they can very tamely endure to have their better part vilified and despised, defin'd to be only a puff of air in their nostrils, which will scatter with their expiring breath, or, in the Atheist's phrase, *Wisd. 6. 6. vanish as the soft air.* Whereas they should consider, that they who preach this doctrin to them, design it only to infer a pernicious use. 'Tis a maxim in Politics, that those counsels are suspiciously to be scan'd, which carry in their front the advisers interest; which certainly is never more visible then in this case, he that once gains this point, never needing to contest for all the rest. For he that can perswade a woman out of her soul, will soon command her body, and then what was at first his interest, becomes hers at last; and her wishes of the mortality of her soul, are much stronger then 'tis possible her belief of it could be: which confirms abundantly my affirmation of the servile, wretched condition of such a person. For if we judg that a very severe slavery, which makes people desirous to resign a temporal being, what shall we think of that which provokes them to renounce an eternal?

25. And now by this gradation of mischiefs we may judg of the deplorable state of those who have abandoned their Vertu; wherein I doubt not the consciences of many cannot only attest, but much improve the description; and all I shall say to such, is, only to consult that bosom monitor, which till they do all Homilies will be insignificant. My design was not therefore to tell them what

what they too well feel, but only to point out their wracks as warnings others.

26. Let those therefore who are yet untainted, and by being so, have their judgments clear and unbiast, consider soberly the misery of the other condition, and that not only to applaud, but secure their own; and when ever the outward pomps and gaudy splendors of a vitiated woman seem, like that of *Cresus*, to boast their happiness, let them look through that Fallacy, and answer with *Solon, that those only are happy who are so at their end.* Their most exquisit deckings are but like the garlands on a beast design'd for Sacrifice; their richest gems are but the chains, not of their ornament but slavery; and their gorgeous apparel, like that of *Herod*, covers perhaps a putrid body, (for even that doth not seldom prove their fate) or however, a more putrid soul. They who can thus consider them, will avoid one great snare; for 'tis not alwaies so much the lust of the flesh, as that of the eyes which betrays a woman. 'Tis the known infirmity of the Sex, to love gaiety, and a splendid appearance, which renders all temtations of that sort so connatural to them, that those who are not arrived to a more sober estimate of things, will scarce be secure. It will therefore be necessary for them to regulate their opinions, and reduce all such things to their just valu, and then they will appear so trifling, that they can never maintain any competition with the more solid interests of

of Vertu and Honor. For tho those terms seem in this loose age to be exploded; yet where the things are visible they extort a secret veneration, even from those who think it their concern publicly to deride them: whereas on the other side a defection from them exposes to all the contemt imaginable, renders them despis'd even by those who betraid them to it, leaves a perpetual blot upon their Names, and their Family. For in the character of a woman, let Wit and Beauty, and all female accompliſhments stand in the front; yet if wantonness bring up the rear, the Satyr soon devours the Panegyric, and (as in an Echo) the last words only will reverberate, and her vice will be remembred when all the rest will be forgot. But I need not declame upon this theme; the Son of *Syrach* has don it to my hand, in many passages, but especially *Eccluſ.* 23. to which I refer the reader.

32, What hath bin already said, is I suppose, sufficient to convince every woman how much it is her concern to keep her self strictly within the bounds of Modesty and Vertu. In order to which, there is nothing more important then a judicious choice of their Company; I mean not only for men, but women also: vice is contagious, and this especially has that worst quality of the Plague, that 'tis malicious, and would infect others. A woman that knows her self scandalous, thinks she is reprocht by the vertu of another, looks on her as one that is *made to reprove her waies*, as it is, *Wisd.* 2. 14. and therefore in her own defence

ſtrives to level the inequality, not by reforming her ſelf, (that ſhe thinks too hard a task) but by corrupting the other. To this end, ſuch are willing to ſcrew themſelves into an acquaintance, will be officiouſly kind, and by all arts of condeſcention and obliging, endeavor to enſnare a woman of reputation into their intimacy. And if they ſucceed, if they can but once entangle her into that cobweb-friendſhip; they then, ſpider-like, infuſe their venom, never leave their vile inſinuations till they have poiſoned and ruined her. But and if on the other ſide they meet with one of too much ſagacity to be ſo entrapped; if they cannot taint her Innocence, they will endeavor to blaſt her Fame; repreſent her to the World to be what they would have made her; that is in the Pſalmiſts phraſe, *ſuch a one as themſelves*, Pſal. 50. 24. ſo that there is no converſing with them, but with a manifeſt peril either of Vertu or Honor, which ſhould methinks be a ſufficient diſſwaſive. 'Tis true, 'tis not alwaies in ones power to ſhun the meeting with ſuch perſons, they are too numerous, and too intruding to be totally avoided; unleſs, as St. *Paul* ſays, 1 *Cor.* 5. 10. *one ſhould go out of the World.* But all voluntary converſe ſuppoſes a choice, and therefore every body that will may refrain that, may keep on the utmoſt frontiers of civility, without ever ſuffering any approch towards intimacy and familiarity.

33. And ſure were this diſtance duly obſerved, it might be of excellent uſe, a kind of lay Excommuni-

munication, which might come very seasonably to supply the want of the Ecclesiastic now out-dated. And this seems very wel to agree with the sense of *Solon*, the wise *Athenian* Law-giver, who, besides that he shut the Temple-doors against them, interdicted them the sacred Assemblies; made it one of his laws, that an Adultéress should not be permitted to wear any ornaments, that so they might in their dress carry the note of their infamy. Should we have the like distinction observed, I fear many of our gaiest birds would be unplumed, and tho the same be not now an expedient practicable, yet the former is, and might be of very good use. For beside that already mentioned of securing the innocent, it might perhaps have a good effect on the guilty, who could not but reflect with som shame on themselves, if they were thus singled out and discriminated; whereas whilst they are suffered to mix with the best Societies, (like hurt Deer in a herd) they flatter themselves they are undiscernable.

34. But indeed the advantage of this course is yet more extensive, and would reach the whole Sex, which now seems to lie under a general scandal, for the fault of particular persons. We know any considerable number of smutty ears casts a blackness on the whole field, which yet were they apart, would perhaps not fill a small corner of it; and in this uncharitable age, things are apt to be denominated not from the greater but worser part: whereas, were the precious se-

vered from the vile, by ſom note of diſtinction, there might then a more certain eſtimate be made: and I cannot be ſo ſevere to womankind, as not to believe the ſcandulous part would then make but a ſmall ſhew which now makes ſo great a noiſe.

35. Beſides this I can ſuggeſt but one way more for women of honor to vindicate their Sex, & that is by making their own vertu as illuſtrious as they can; and by the bright ſhine of that draw off mens eyes from the worſer proſpect. And to this there is required not only innocence, but prudence; to abſtain, as from all real evil, *ſo from the appearance of it too*, 1 Theſſ. 5.22. not, by any doubtful or ſuſpicious action, to give any umbrage for cenſure but as the Apoſtle ſaies in another caſe, 2 Cor. 11. 11. *to cut off occaſion from them that deſire occaſion*; to deny themſelves the moſt innocent liberties, when any ſcandalous inference is like to be deduc'd from them. And tho perhaps no caution is enough to ſecure againſt the malicious, and the jealous; tho 'tis poſſible ſome black mouth may aſperſe them, yet they have ſtill *Plato*'s reſerve, who being told of ſome who had defam'd him, *'tis no matter ſaid he, I will live ſo that none ſhall believe them.* If their lives be but ſuch, that they may acquit themſelves to the ſober and unprejudiced, they have all the ſecurity can be aſpir'd to in this world; the more evincing atteſtation they muſt attend from the unerring Tribunal hereafter; where there lyes a certain appeal for all injur'd perſons who can calmly wait for it.

SECT.

## SECT. II.

## *Of Meekneſs.*

1. IN the next place we may rank Meekneſs as a neceſſary feminine Vertu; this even nature ſeems to teach, which abhors monſtroſities and diſproportions, and therefore having allotted to women a more ſmooth and ſoft compoſition of body, infers thereby her intention, that the mind ſhould correſpond with it. For tho the adulterations of art, can repreſent in the ſame Face beauty in one poſition, and deformity in another, yet nature is more ſincere, and never meant a ſerene and clear forhead, ſhould be the frontiſpiece to a cloudy tempeſtuous heart. 'Tis therefore to be wiſht they would take the admonition, and whilſt they conſult their glaſſes, whether to applaud or improve their outward form, they would caſt one look inwards, and examine what ſymmetry is there held with a fair outſide; whether any ſtorm of paſſion darken and overcaſt their interior beauty, and uſe at leaſt an equal dilligence to reſcu that, as they would to clear their face from any ſtain or blemiſh.

2. But it is not nature only which ſuggeſts this, but the God of nature too, Meekneſs being not only recommended to all as a Chriſtian vertu, but particularly enjoin'd to women as a peculiar ac-

compliſhment of their Sex, 1 Pet. 3. 4. where after the mention of all the exquiſit and coſtly deckings of art, this one *ornament of a meeck and quiet ſpirit*, is confronted to them, with this eminent atteſtation, that it is *in the ſight of God of great price*, and therefore to all who will not enter diſpute with God, and conteſt his judgment, it muſt be ſo too. Now tho Meekneſs be in it ſelf a ſingle entire vertu, yet it is diverſifi'd, according to the ſeveral faculties of the ſoul, over which it has influence; ſo that there is a Meekneſs of Underſtanding, a Meekneſs of the Will, and a Meekneſs of the Affections; all which muſt concur to make up the Meek and quiet ſpirit.

3. And firſt for the Meekneſs of the Underſtanding, it conſiſts in a pliableneſs to conviction, and is directly oppoſite to that ſullen adherence obſervable in too many; who judg of tenets not by their conformity to truth and reaſon, but to their prepoſſeſſions and tenaciouſly retain'd opinions, only becauſe they (or ſome in whom they confide) have once own'd them; and certainly ſuch a temper is of all others the moſt obſtructive to Wiſdom. This puts them upon the chance of a Lottery, and what they firſt happen to draw, determines them meerly upon the priviledg of its precedency, ſo that had *Mahomet* firſt ſeiz'd them, his tenure would have bin as indefeſible, as Chriſts now. How great the force of ſuch prejudices are, we may ſee by the oppoſitions it raiſd againſt Chriſtian doctrine in groſs at its firſt promulgation,

tion; the *Jews* blind Zeal for the Traditions of their Fathers, engaging them in the murder even of that very Meſſias whom thoſe Traditions had taught them to expect, and after in the perſecution of that doctrine which his Reſurrection had ſo irrefragably atteſted. And to juſtifie the propriety of this obſervation, to thoſe I now write to, 'tis expreſly affirm'd, *Acts* 13.50. That they made uſe of the zeal of the female Proſelites for that purpoſe. *The* Jews *ſtirred up the devout and honorable women, and rais'd a perſecution againſt* Paul *and* Barnabas. So that 'tis no unſeaſonable advice to ſuch, to be ſure they ſee well their way before they run too fierce a carriere in it; otherwiſe the greateſt heat without light, does but reſemble that of the bottomleſs pit, where flames and darkneſs do at once cohabit.

4. But whilſt I decry this prejudicate ſtifneſs, I intend not to plead for its contrary extreme, and recommend a too eaſie flexibility; which is a temper of equal, if not more ill conſequence then the former. The adhering to one opinion can expoſe but to one error, but a mind that lies open to the effluxes of all new tenets, may ſucceſſively entertain a whole ocean of deluſions; and to be thus yielding, is not a Meekneſs but Servileneſs of Underſtanding. Indeed 'tis ſo great a weakneſs of mind, that the Apoſtle ſinks it ſomwhat below the impotence of women, and reſembles it to that of children, *Eph.* 4. 14. yet it ſeems the folly of ſome women had levell'd them with

children in this matter, for the same Apostle takes notice of such, to whom as he gives the Epithet of silly, so the latter part of the Character speaks them incorrigibly so, *ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledg of the truth,* 1 Tim. 3. 6. a description which if we compare with our times, we must think prophetic. For how many instances hath this age given us of women so led captive; who being either affected with the novelty, or seduced by the pretended zeal of a new teacher, have given up their understanding to him: and for a while this strong man has kept possession, but when a stronger then he hath come it has fared as with him in the Gospel, a louder zeal or a newer doctrine soon divides his spoils; and that by force of the very same principle, on which he set up, which within a while undermines the latter also, and so successively; till the poor Proselite has bin hurried through all the mazes of wild error, and at last perhaps (like a palate distracted by too much variety) she fixes upon that which at first she most decried. This has bin eventually true in some, who setting out in the fiercest detestation of Popery, have wandred so long like the blinded *Syrians*, 2 King. 6. 20. that they have at last found themselves in the midst of *Samaria*; by an insensible circular motion bin brought about to that Religion, from which alone they designed to fly. So little do itching ears know whether they may be carried: and indeed the ear when infected with that prurient humor may vie Mischiefs

chiefs with the tongue, which St. *James* tells us, *Chap.* 3. 15. *is* (tho a little member) *a world of iniquity.*

5. 'Tis therefore the moſt important concern of all, to fortifie that ſo aſſailable part; but 'tis eſpecially ſo of women, not only in reſpect of that natural imbecillity, which renders them liable to ſeducement, but alſo becauſe the opinion of their being ſo, makes them particularly aim'd at by ſeducers. For as he who is to put off adulterated wares, will chuſe the moſt unwary chapmen, ſo theſe Sophiſticators of Divinity, deſire the moſt undiſcerning Auditors. And truly that ſo many of that Sex are ſo, I do not ſo much impute to any natural defect, as to the looſe notions they have of Religion, of which they have perhaps ſome general confuſed apprehenſions, but have ſo little penetrated the depth of it, that they know not why they are *Chriſtians*, rather then *Turks*, why of the Church of *England*, rather then of that of *Rome*, or *Geneva*. And while they are thus unfixt, and have no better principle then cuſtom and compliance; they have nothing to anſwer to any the groſſeſt deceit that can be obtruded upon them, which for ought they know or have conſider'd, may be as true as any thing they formerly profeſt. Now when any one in this condition ſhall be aſſaulted, not only by the repeated importunities of falſe teachers, but alſo by ingeminated threatnings of hell and damnation, ſhe is like one awaked by the outcry of fire, and in that amaze will be apt to run

run where-ever the first discoverer of her danger shall lead her.

6. I shall therefore most earnestly recommend it as the best Antidote against the poison of novel doctrins, to examin well the grounds of the old; for want of this it is that our Church has bin exposed to so many frivolous cavils, it being too incident to the perverse Pride of humane nature, to speak evil of things we understand not. And had our she-zealots first consulted som sober guides, and from them understood upon what grounds the Practice as well as Doctrin of our Church was founded, they could not so easily have bin carried away *by every wind of doctrine*, as the Apostle phrases it, *Eph.*4.14.

7. Indeed this is no more then common justice exacts, which forbids the condemning even the vilest malefactor unheard,(& unheard and not understood, are in this case terms equivalent)yet sure they owe somthing more to that Church from whose ministry themselves must confess to have derived their Christianity, in whose bosom they have bin cherisht, and consequently may plead a mothers right in them; so that unless possession, which fortifies Civil rights, destroy the Ecclesiastic; she may challenge besides that natural justice, (which is the common due of humanity) a parental respect and reverence, a debt which is sure very ill answered by those, who cast off her obedience before they have at all considered what it is she commands. And if the abdicating a child be

be a thing ſo unnatural, as needs ſom very important cauſe to juſtifie it; the renouncing of a Parent muſt require a reaſon as far tranſcending that, as the guilt does, if it be cauſleſs; and ſuch it muſt inevitably be in all, who for want of due examination, ſuffer themſelves to be led into groundleſs prejudices and diſguſts.

8. To prevent that guilt, and a multitude of others which ſpring from it; I muſt again repeat my Propoſal, that women of Quality (who are preſumed to want neither Parts nor leſure for it) would a little look into the inſide of the Religion they profeſs; if it be a true one, 'twill bear the inſpection, truth never ſhunning the light; if it be not, the diſcovery cannot be too early. And indeed among the many remarkable impreſſes of truth our Church bears, this is one, that ſhe does not blindfold her Proſelites, leaves them the uſe of their diſcerning Faculty, and does not by obtruding upon them an implicit belief, force them to lay down their Reaſon when they take up their Faith. And now why ſhould not Ladies ſpend a few of their many idle hours in this inquiſition, I mean not to embark them in a maze of controverſies, but only to diſcern thoſe plain grounds of Truth on which our Church builds; which if well digeſted, will prove a better amulet againſt deluſion then the reading whole *Tomes* of Diſputations, more apt to diſtract then fortify their underſtandings. And had they thus don, had their minds bin ballaſted by ſober principles, ſo many of them had

had never made up the triumphs of so many and so various seducers. And tho to such this advertisement may come too late (like assistance after a defeat) yet it may be a seasonable caution to others; and to those I offer it, as that very temper wherein consists that rational Meekness of the understanding I would recommend to them, which is equally violated by a blind obstinacy, or as blind a flexibility.

9. A second sort of Meekness is that of the Will, which lies in its just subordination, and submission to a more supream Autority, which in Divine things is the Will of God; in Natural or Moral right Reason; and in human Constitutions the command of Superiors: and so long as the Will governs it self by these in their respective Orders, it transgresses not the Meekness requir'd of it. But experience attests, that the Will is now in its depravation an imperions Faculty, apt to cast off that subjection to which it was design'd; and act independently from those motives which should influence it. This God knows is too common in all Ages, all Conditions, and Sexes: but the Feminine lies more especially under an ill name for it. Whether that have grown from the low opinion conceived of their Reason, less able to maintain its Empire, or from the multipli d habitual instances themselves have given of unruly Wills, I shall not undertake to determin; but either way 'tis, I am sure, so great a reproch, as they should be very industrious to wipe off. And truly

truly I know nothing more incentive to that endeavor, then the having a right eſtimate of the Happineſs as well as Vertu of a governable Will. How calmly do thoſe glide through all (even the rougheſt) events, that can but maſter that ſtubborn Faculty? A will reſign'd to God's, how does it enervate and enfeeble any calamity? Nay indeed it triumphs over it, and by that conjunction with him that ordains it, may be ſaid to command even what it ſuffers. 'Twas a Philoſophical Maxim, that a Wiſe moral man could not be injured, could not be miſerable. But ſure 'tis much more true of him who has that divine Wiſdom of Chriſtian reſignation, that twiſts and inwraps all his choices with God's, and is neither at the pains nor hazard of his own elections; but is ſecure, that unleſs Omniſcience can be deceived, or Omnipotence defeated, he ſhall have what is really beſt for him.

10. Proportionable (tho not equal) to this, is the happineſs of a Will regulated by Reaſon in things within its Sphere: 'tis the dignity of humane Nature, and that which diſtinguiſhes it from that of Beaſts. Yea, even thoſe grow more contemtible in their kinds, the farther they are removed from it. The ſtupid ſturdineſs of an Aſſe has render'd it Proverbial for folly, when the tractableneſs of other Animals has temted ſom to liſt them among rationals. Beſides, reaſon affords ſomthing of a Baſis and Foundation for the Will to bottom on. He that governs himſelf by

reaſon (that being ſtill the ſame) will act equally and conſonant to himſelf; but he that does a thing this moment, only becauſe he will, may the next have as weighty an argument to do ſomthing quite contrary; and ſo may ſpend his whole time in unravelling his *Spiders webs*, as the Prophet rightly calls the vain deſigns of ſuch brutiſh men, *Iſa.* 59. 5. Not to ſpeak of thoſe recoilings and upbraidings of the rational faculties, which are the uneaſie attendants of thoſe who reſiſt its more direct admonitions; there is nothing expoſes to more ſecular ruins. An ungovernable Will is the moſt precipitous thing imaginable, and like the Devil in the Swine, hurries headlong to deſtruction, and yet deprives one of that poor reſerve, that faint comfort of the miſerable, Pitty; which will not be ſo much invited by the miſery, as averted by that wilfulneſs which cauſed it. Nay indeed, ſo little can ſuch perſons expect the compaſſion of others, that 'twill be hard for them to afford themſelves their own: the conſciouſneſs that their calamities are but the iſſues of their own perverſeneſs, being apt to diſpoſe them more to hate then pitty. And this is no ſmall accumulation of wretchedneſs, when a man ſuffers not only directly, but at the rebound too; reinflicts his miſeries upon himſelf by a grating reflection on his own madneſs. Yea, ſo great an aggravation is it, that even Hell it ſelf is enhaunced and compleated by it; all the torments there being edged and ſharpned by the woful remembrance, that they might once have bin avoided. 11. In

11. In the laſt place a Will duly ſubmiſſive to lawfull Superiors, is not only an amiable thing in the eies of others, but exceedingly happy to ones ſelf; 'tis the parent of peace, and order both public and private. A bleſſing ſo conſiderable, as is very cheaply bought with a little receding from ones own will or humor, whereas the contrary temper is the ſpring and original of infinit confuſions, the grand incendiary which ſets Kingdoms, Churches, Families, in combuſtion; a flat contradiction not only to the word, but even the works of God; a kind of Anticreative power, which reduces things to that Chaos from whence God drew them. Our age has given us too many and too pregnant inſtances of its miſchievous effects, which may ſerve to enhaunce the value of that governable malleable temper I now recommend. And as a Will thus reſign'd to Reaſon and juſt Autority, is a felicity all rational natures ſhould aſpire to; ſo eſpecially the feminine Sex, whoſe paſſions being naturally the more impetuous, ought to be the more ſtrictly guarded and kept under the ſevere diſcipline of Reaſon; for where 'tis otherwiſe, where a woman has no guid but her Will, and her Will is nothing but her Humor, the event is ſure to be fatal to her ſelf, and often to others alſo.

12. And the hazard of this renders that other reſtraint of the will, I mean that of obedience to Superiors, a very happy impoſition, tho perhaps 'tis not alwaies thought ſo, for thoſe who re-

fiſt the government of Reaſon, are not very apt to ſubmit to that of Autority. Yet ſure God and nature do atteſt the particular expediency of this to women, by having placed that Sex in a degree of inferiority to the other. Nay farther 'tis obſervable, that as there are but three ſtates of life, through which they can regularly paſs, *viz.* Virginity, Marriage, and Widowhood, two of them are ſtates of Subjection, the firſt to the parent, the ſecond to the husband; and the third, as it is caſual, whether ever they arrive to it or no, ſo if they do, we find it by God himſelf reckon'd as a condition the moſt deſolate and deplorable. If I ſhouldſay this happens upon that very ſcore that they are left to their own guidance, the ſad wracks of many would too much juſtifie the gloſs; but however it evinces, that God ſets not the ſame valu upon their being maſterleſs, which ſome of them do, whilſt he reckons them moſt miſerable, when they are moſt at liberty.

13. And ſince Gods aſſignation has thus determined ſubjection to be the womens lot, there needs no other argument of its fitneſs, or for their acquieſcence. Therefore when ever they oppoſe it, the contumacy flies higher then the immediat Superior, and reaches God himſelf. And I am apt to think there would not many of that timorous Sex dare ſo far, were it not for ſome falſe punctilioes of honor, which (like thoſe among our Duelliſts) have impoſed themſelvs. Theſe repreſent Meeknes and Submiſſion as a ſilly ſheepiſh quality unfit for women

men of breeding and ſpirit: whilſt an imperious obſtinacy paſſes for nobleneſs and greatneſs of mind. But alas they are wofully miſtaken in their notion of a great ſpirit, which conſiſts in ſcorning to do unworthy and vile things, and courageouſly encountering the adverſe events of life, not in ſpurning at duty, or ſeeking to pull themſelves from that Sphere where the divine Wiſdom hath placed them. No ſure, ſtubbornneſs is the mark only of a great ſtomac, not of a great mind; and the cruelty of a coward may as well denominate him valiant, as the ungovernableneſs of a woman can ſpeak her generous.

14. In this I preſume I ſpeak the common ſenſe of all, for what value ſoever they put upon themſelves, nothing renders them leſs acceptable to others; an imperious woman being a plague to her relatives, and a deriſion to ſtrangers, yea and a torment to her ſelf. Every the leaſt contradiction (which a meek perſon would paſs over inſenſibly) inflaming ſuch an unruly temper, and tranſporting her to ſuch extravagances, as often produce very miſchievous effects. On the other ſide if ſhe be humor'd and complied with, that ſerves only to make her more inſolent and intolerable; makes her humors grow to ſuch a height, that ſhe knows not her ſelf what would pleaſe her, and yet expects that others ſhould: ſo that to ſuch a one, we may apply what *Hannibal* ſaid of *Marcellus*, that if he were vanquiſhed, he never gave reſt to himſelf, nor if he were victo-

rious, to others. Certainly the uneasiness of a perverse spirit is so great, that could such come but to compare it with the calm and happy serenity of Meekness and Obedience, there would need no other Lecture to commend them to their esteem or practice.

15. The last branch of Meekness is that of Affections, and consists in reducing the passions to a temper and calmness, not suffering them to make uproars within to disturb ones self, nor without to the disquieting of others, and to this regulation Meekness is generally subservient. Yet because the correcting of som particular passions are more immediatly assignable to other vertues, I shall insist only upon that, on which this has a more direct and peculiar influence, I mean Anger, a two edged passion, which whilst it deals it blows without, wounds yet more fattally within. The commotion and vexation which an angry man feels, is far more painful then any thing he can ordinarily inflict upon another: herein justifying the Epithet usually given to Anger, that it is a short madness, for who that were in his right wits, would incur a greater mischief to do a less. It is indeed so great a distemper of the mind, that he that is possest with it, is incompetent for any sober undertaking, and should as much be suspended from acting, as one in a Phrensy or Lunacy. This was the judgment and practice too of *Plato*, who going to chastise a servant, and finding himself grow angry, stopt his correction, a friend coming

coming in and asking what he was doing, *puniſhing* replies he, *an angry man*, as thinking himſelf unfit to diſcipline another, till he had ſubdued his own paſſion. Another time his ſlave having offended him, *I would beat thee, ſaies he, but that I am angry.* It were endleſs indeed to recite the black Epithets given by all Moraliſts to this vice. It ſhall ſuffice to take the ſuffrage of the wiſeſt of men, one that had acquainted himſelf to *know madneſs and folly*, Ecl. 1. 17. and we find it his ſentence, that *anger reſts in the boſom of fools*, Ecl. 7. 11.

16. And what is thus univerſally unbecoming to human nature, cannot ſure be leſs indecent for the gentler Sex: 'tis rather more ſo, every thing contracting ſo much more of deformity, by how much it recedes from its proper kind. Now nature hath befriended women with a more cool and temperat conſtitution, put leſs of fire and conſequently of choler, in their compoſitions; ſo that their heats of that kind are adventitious and preternatural, rais'd often by fancy or pride, and ſo both look more unhandſomly, and have leſs of pretence to veil and cover them. Beſides women have a native feebleneſs, unable to back and aſſert their angers with any effective force, which may admoniſh them 'tis never intended they ſhould let looſe to that paſſion, which nature ſeems by that very unability to have interdicted them. But when they do it, they render themſelves at once deſpiſed and abhor'd; nothing being

being more ridiculouſly hateful, then an impotent rage.

17. But as the moſt feeble inſect may ſometimes diſturb, tho not much hurt us, ſo there is one feminine weapon which as 'tis alwaies ready, ſo proves often troubleſom, I mean the tongue, which, tho in its loudeſt clamors can naturally invade nothing but the ear, yet even that is a moleſtation. The barking of a dog, tho we are ſecure he cannot bite, is a grating unpleaſant ſound; and while women ſeek that way to vent their rage, they are but a ſort of ſpeaking brutes, and ſhould conſider whether that do not reflect more contemt upon themſelves, then their moſt virulent reproches can fix upon others.

18. But ſome things have had the luck to acquire a formidableneſs no body knows how, and ſure there is no greater inſtance of it, then in this caſe. A clamorous woman is lookt on, tho not with reverence, yet with much dread, and we often find things don to prevent or appeaſe her ſtorms, which would be denied to the calm and rational deſires of a meeker perſon. And perhaps ſuch ſucceſſes have not bin a little acceſſory to the fomenting the humor; yet ſure it gives them little cauſe of triumph, when they conſider how odious it makes them, how unfit (yea intolerable) for human ſociety; let them take the verdict of *Solomon* who declares *it better to dwell* Pro. 25. 24. *in a corner of a houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.* Nor does the ſon of *Siracb* ſpeak

ſpeak leſs ſharply tho more ironically, *Ecl.* 18.16. *A loud crying woman and a ſcold, ſhall be ſought out to drive away the enemy.* And tho he taxes the feminine vices impartially enough, yet there is ſcarce any of them which he more often and more ſeverely brands then this of unquietneſs. It ſeems 'twas a thing generally lookt on, as very inſufferable; as appears by *Socrates*, who when he deſign'd to diſcipline himſelf to perfect patience and tolerance, knew no better way of exerciſe, then to get a ſhrew to his wife, an excellence that may perhaps again recommend a woman, when we fall to an age of Philoſophers; but at preſent 'twill be hard for any of our *Xantippes* to find a *Socrates*; and therefore that quality is as deſtructive to their intereſts in getting husbands, as it is to the husbands quiet when he is got. But I preſume I need not declame farther againſt this fault, which I ſuppoſe cannot be frequent among that rank of women to whom this tract is intended: for if neither moral nor divine Conſiderations have prevented it, yet probably civility and a gentile education hath: a ſcold being a creature to be lookt for only in Stalls and Markets, not among perſons of quality. Yet if there be any that have deſcended to ſo ſordid a practice, they have ſo far degraded themſelves, that they are not to wonder if others ſubſtract that reſpect, which upon other accounts they might demand.

19. And to ſuch I ſhould recommend the uſual method of Phyſic, which is to cure by revul-

ſion,

ſion, let that ſharp humor which ſo habitually flows to the tongue, be taught a little to recoile, and work inward; and inſtead of reviling others, diſcipline and correct themſelves: let them upbraid their own madneſs, that to gratifie an impotent, nay a moſt painful paſſion, have degenerated from what their nature, their qualities, their education, deſign'd them. And if they can thus reverſe their diſpleſures, 'twill not only ſecure others from all their indecent aſſaults, but it will at laſt extinguiſh them: for anger is corroſive, and if it be kept only to feed upon its ſelf, muſt be its own devourer; if it be permitted to fetch no forrage from without, nor to nouriſh it ſelf with ſuſpicions and ſurmiſes of others, nor to make any ſallies at the tongue, it cannot long hold out.

20. And how much they will herein conſult their intereſt and their reputation too, they may be taught by *Solomon*, who makes it the diſtinctive *ſign of a fooliſh woman to be clamorous*, *Prov.* 9.13. whereas when he gives the character of his Excellent woman, he links Wiſdom and Gentleneſs together, *ſhe openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſs*, Prov. 31.26. If this verdict may be admitted (as ſure it ought, whether we conſider his wiſdom, or dear bought experience in women) it will confute the common plea of querulous ſpirits, who think to ſeem inſenſible of any the leaſt provocation, is to appear ſilly and ſtupid; tho truly if it were ſo, 'twould

'twould be full as eligible as to appear mad and raving, as they commonly do in the tranſport of their fury.

21. To conclude, Meekneſs is ſo amiable, ſo indearing a quality, and ſo peculiarly embelliſhing to women, that did they but all conſider it with half the attention they do their more trivial exterior ornaments, 'twould certainly be taken up as the univerſal mode, in all the ſeveral variations of it this Section has preſented.

SECT.

## SECT. III.

## *Of Compaſsion.*

1. OF near Affinity to the Vertu of Meekneſs, is that of Mercy and Compaſſion, which indeed can ſcarce thrive in any place where the former hath not prepared the ſoil: Anger and Obſtinacy being like that rough Eaſt-wind which brought the Egyptian Locuſts, *Exod.* 10. 13. to eat up every green thing in the Land. A mind harraſſed with its own impatiency, is not at leſure to obſerve, much leſs to condole the calamities of others. But as a calm and clear day befriends us with a more diſtinct Proſpect of diſtant Objects; ſo when all is quiet and ſerene within us, we can then look about us, and diſcern what exigencies of others invite our pitty.

2. I need not ſay much to raiſe an eſtimate of this Vertu, ſince 'tis ſo eſſential to our Nature, ſo interwoven in the compoſition of Humanity, that we find in Scripture phraſe, compaſſion is generally ſeated in the moſt inward ſenſible part of our frame, the bowels, ſo *Col.* 3. 12. *Put on therefore bowels of mercy*; and *Phil.* 2. 1. *Bowels and mercies.* So that a cruel ruthleſs perſon unmans himſelf, and is by the common vote of mankind to be liſted among brutes; nay, not among the better, but only the more hateful, noxious ſort of them.

3. But

3. But this is yet more unnatural in the female Sex, which being of softer mold, is more pliant and yielding to the impressions of pitty, and by the strength of fancy redoubles the horror of any sad object; yea so remarkable is this tenderness, that God, when he would most magnify his own compassion, illustrates it by that of women, as the highest human instance. Indeed such a propension have women to commiseration, that they are usually taxed with an excess in it; so that any imprudent lenity is Proverbially called, A womanish Pitty, and therefore it may be thought an impertinence to exhort them to that which they can scarce avoid. But to this I answer; first, that in this degenerous age, 'tis no news to see people violate their instincts, as well as their duties, and be worse then their nature inclines them; many sins being committed even against the grain, and with violence to constitution.

4. Yet secondly, 'tis not a meer melting of the eyes, or yerning of the bowels I design to recommend: Alas, their tears will not be drink to a thirsty soul, nor will shivering at his nakedness cloth him, this is such an insignificant mercy as St. *James* describes, saying to a brother or sister, *be ye warmed, be ye filled, but not giving them things needful to the body*, c. 2. 16. Indeed, she that weeps over those distresses she will not relieve, might have bin fit to be enter'd in the list of the mourning women among the Jews and Heathens, who were hired to make up the Tragic pomp of

Funerals with their mercenary sorrow, but had no real concern in that loss they seemed to bewail. 'Tis therefore a more active sort of Compassion to which I would invite them; and yet for method sake, I shall consider it under two distinct Heads, Giving, and Forgiving.

5. By Giving, in this place, I mean not a general liberality, (tho that prudently bounded, is an Excellence well becoming Persons of Fortune) but only such a Giving as terminates upon the needy, and is applied to succor their indigencies. To give to those from whom they may expect returns, may be a design, but at the best can be but generosity and frankness of humor. 'Tis only then mercy (as Christ Himself has defined it) when it is to those from whom they can *hope for nothing again.*

6. And in this Vertu women have in former Ages eminently excelled, yea so essential was it, that we find *Solomon* thought not their character compleat without it, but numbers it among the properties of his Vertuous Woman, *Prov.* 31.20. *She stretcheth forth her hand to the poor, & reacheth her hand to the needy.* And it is a little observable, that after he has describ'd her Industry and Diligence for the acquiring of Wealth, this is set in the front of her disbursments, as the principal use she made of it; and precedes her providing Scarlet for her Houshold, or fine Linnen and Purple for her self, v. 21, 22. The application is very obvious, and admonishes all that own the same

Title

Title of Vertuous Women, to prefer the necessities of others before their own superfluities and delicacies. Nay, if they look farther; and consider who it is that is personated in the poor, that begs in every needy distrest suppliant, and that will finally own every act of mercy as don to himself: methinks they should somtimes think fit to sacrifice even their most moderate enjoiments to their charity; be ashamed to serve themselves before their Savior, or let him stand naked and hungry, whilst they are solacing with that which would relieve him.

7. But how then shall they answer it, who suffer him to be supplanted, not by their needs, but excesses; who have so devoted their hearts and purses to vanity and luxury, that they have neither will nor power to succor the wants of others? How unequal and disproportionate is it, that those who study to fling away mony upon themselves, cannot be temted by any opportunity and distress, to drop an alms to the poor? What a prepostrous sight is it to see a Lady, whose gay Attire gives her the glittering of the Sun, yet have nothing of its other properties, never to cheer any drooping, languishing creature by her influence? 'Tis the counsel of the son of *Sirach*, *not to give the poor any occasion to curse thee*. Eccluſ. 4.5. But sure such persons do it, if the poor happen not to have more Charity then they exemplify to them. For when they shall find such hard hearts under such soft raiment, see them bestow

ſo much upon the decking their own bodies, and do nothing towards the neceſſary ſupport of theirs; 'tis a ſhrewd trial of their Meekneſs. Poverty is apt of it ſelf to imbitter the ſpirit, and needs not ſuch an additional temtation.

8. Nay farther, when a poor ſtarving wretch ſhall look upon one of theſe gay creatures, and ſee that any one of the baubles, the looſeſt appendage of her dreſs; a fan, a busk, perhaps a black patch, bears a price that would warm his emty bowels; will he not have ſharp incitations not only to execrate her pride, and his own poverty, but conſequently to repine at the unequal diſtribution of Providence, and add ſin to his miſery? The denial therefore of an alms may be a double cruelty, to the ſoul as well as to the body. 'Tis ſaid of *Xenocrates*, that a chaſed Bird flying to his boſom, he reſcued it with much ſatisfaction, ſaying he had not betraid a ſuppliant; but this is in that caſe reverſt, and in an higher inſtance; for what can be more the betraying of a ſuppliant, then inſtead of ſupplying his wants, to rob him of his innocence, and be his ſnare in lieu of his refuge? This is a conſideration I wiſh more deeply impreſt upon the women of this Age; and truly 'tis their concern it ſhould be ſo; for ſince at the laſt day the inqueſt ſhall be ſo particular upon this very thing, 'tis but neceſſary they ſhould examin how they are fitted to paſs that teſt.

9. Let them therefore keep a preparatory audit within their own breſt, reflect upon the expences

pences of their vanity, what the delicacy of their food, what the richnes and variety of their cloths, nay what the meer hypocrisies of their dress, in false hair, and complexion has cost them; to which they may also add the charge of their recreations and divertisements, those costly arts of chasing away that time, which they will one day wish to recal: let them I say compute all this, and then confront to it the account of their charity, and I much fear the latter will with many of them be comparatively as undiscernible, as *Socrates* found *Alcibiades*'s lands in the Map of the whole world, be so perfectly overwhelm'd, that it will appear little in their own sight and nothing in Gods.

10. For if the poor Widows mite acquired a valu meerly from her poverty, that she had no more; by the rule of contraries we may conclude, how despicable the scanty oblations of the rich are in Gods account. If even their liberality who gave much, was outvied by a farthing, *Mar.* 12. 41. to what point of diminution must their niggardly offerings, who give little, be reduced? especially when they shall be compared with the numerous and costly sacrifices they make to pride and luxury; nay I wish some were not guilty of more then the disproportion, even the total omission of charity, that in a multitude of Taylors bills cannot produce the account of one Garment for the poor, that amidst the delicacies of their own diet (nay perhaps of their dogs too) never ordered so much as the crumbs of their Table to any

hungry *Lazarus*. But let all such remember, that there will come a time, when one of *Tabitha's* coats *Acts* 9. 39. will be of more valu then all their richest Wardrobes, tho they could number Gowns with *Lucullus's* Cloaks, which the *Roman* Story reports to be 5000, and that when their luxurious fare shall only feast the worms, and render them passive in that Epicurism they acted before, they will wish they had made the bellies of the poor their refectory, and by feeding them nurished themselves to immortality.

11. Let this I say be seriously remember'd now, lest hereafter they fall under the same exprobrating remembrance with the rich man in the Gospel, Luke 16. 25. *Remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and* Lazarus *that which was evil, but now he is comforted and thou axt tormented.* A Text which St. *Gregory* professes was ever sounding in his ears, and made him look with suspicion and dread upon that grandeur to which he was advanced, as fearing it might be design'd as his final reward. With what terror then may those look upon their present good things, who by ingrossing them wholly to themselves, own them as their entire portion, and implicitly disclaim their share of the future? For to that none must pretend, who receive their transitory goods under any other notion, then that of a Steward or Factor: as we may see in the parable of the Talents, where those that had the reward of the five and ten Cities were not such as had consumed their

their Talents upon their own riot and excesses, but such as had industriously employed them according to the design of their Lord: and if it there fared so ill with the meer unprofitable servant, who had horded up his Talent, what shall become of those, who squander away theirs, and can give no account either of use or principal?

12. Were these considerations duly laid to heart, we might hope to see some of the primitive charity revive, when women of the highest rank converted their ornaments and costly deckings into clothing for the poor, and thought no retinue so desirable, so honorable as a train of Alms-folks: but I speak improperly, when I make the poor their attendants, for indeed they rather attended the poor, did not only order the supply of their wants, but were themselves their ministers, waited about their sick beds, dress their most loathsom ulcers, and descended to all the most servile offices about them.

13. But these were such heights, such transcendencies of mercy, as required a deeper foundation of humility then will now be often met with: yet let me take the occasion to say, that it may be a good managery of a charity to act (as far as they can) personally in it. For besides that it prevents some abuses and frauds, which deputed agents may somtimes be temted to, they pay God a double tribute in it, of their persons as well as their fortunes; next they bring themselves into acquaintance with the poor, and by that means

correct those contemts and nice disdains, which their own prosperity is too apt to create farther yet, they excite their own compassion, which being a motion of the sensitive part of the mind, cannot be stirr'd so effectually by any thing, as by the presence of the object, the most pathetic tragical description of a distress, being not able to affect us half so much as one ocular demonstration. Lastly 'tis an apt means to increase their thankfulness to Almighty God, whose bounty to themselves must needs make a deeper impression, when 'tis compared with the necessitous condition of others: for things are best illustrated by their contraries, and 'tis too observable in our depraved nature, that we valu not things by their real positive worth, but comparatively as they excell others, nor ever make a right estimate of what we enjoy, till our own or others wants instruct us.

14. Upon all these considerations it may be a very becoming useful circumstance in any charitable ministery to be themselves the actors; and to that end 'twill be a very commendable industry to qualifie themselves to be helpful to the poor in as many instances as they can; not only opening their purses, but dispensatories too, providing medecines for such as either by disease, or casualty want that sort of relief. A charity which I doubt not is practised by many, and I wish it were by more, that our nicer Dames who study only Cosmetics for themselves, would change the Scene, & instead

inſtead of repairing or diſguiſing their own complexions, ſtudy the reſtauration of their decrepit patients limbs. And ſure tho it be a leſs faſhionable, 'tis a much better ſight, to ſee a Lady binding up a ſore, then painting her face; and ſhe will caſt a much ſweeter ſavor in Gods noſtrils, with the ſmell of unguents and balſoms, then with the moſt exquiſit odors and perfumes. For ſince God profeſſes *Eſay* 1. that that very *incenſe* which was deſign'd as a part of his worſhip, *was an abomination to him*, becauſe not accompanied with the acts of Mercy, we cannot think he will better like of thoſe, which have no higher aim then delicacy and ſenſuality.

15. But beſides this part of mercy in giving, there is another, that of forgiving; which may happen to be of a larger extent then the former: for whereas that was confin'd to the poor, this has no ſuch limits, but as it is poſſible to be injured by perſons of all ranks, ſo this pardoning mercy is to reach equally with that poſſibility. This is that part of Charity which we peculiarly call Clemency, a Vertu which not only Chriſtianity but Morality recommends. The Ancient *Romans* had it in ſuch veneration, that they number'd it not only among Vertues but Deities, and built it a Temple: and they were ſomwhat towards the right in it, for it was, tho not God, yet ſo eminent an attribute of his, that nothing can more aſſimilate man unto him.

16. There are many Heroic acts of this kind to be met with among the vertuous Hethens. *Lycurgus* not only forgave *Alcander* who had ſtruck out his eye, but entertain'd him in his houſe, and by his gentle admonitions reclaim'd him from his former vicious life. *Ariſtides* being after ſignal ſervices and without crime, unjuſtly baniſhed by his Citizens, was ſo far from acting or imprecating againſt them, that at his departure from *Athens* he ſolemnly praied the Gods, that they might never by any trouble or diſtreſs be forced to recal him. So *Phocion* being unjuſtly condemned, left it as a ſolemn charge to his ſon *Phocas*, that he ſhould never revenge his death. A multitude of the like examples might be produced, but we need not borrow light from their faint Tapers, when we have the Sun beams, I mean the Sun of righteouſneſs our bleſſed Savior, who as he has recommended this grace by his precept, ſo he has ſignally exemplified it to us in his practice; the whole deſign of his deſcent to earth being only to reſcu his enemies from deſtruction, and as every part of his life, ſo the laſt Scene of it was particularly adapted to this end, and his expiring breath expended in mediating for his crucifiers; *father forgive them*, Luk. 23. 34. And this copy of his was tranſcribed by his firſt followers, the Primitive Chriſtians in their ſevereſt Martyrdoms praying for their perſecutors.

17. Thus are we in the Apoſtles phraſe *compaſſed about with a cloud of witneſſes*, Heb. 12. 1.

of

of eminent examples, which ought to have a forcible influence upon all, but methinks should not fail to have it on that Sex, whose native tenderness predispoſes them to the Vertu, and who need but swim with the stream of their own inclinations. How can we think that their melting eyes should ever sparkle fire, or delight in spectacles of cruelty, that their flexible tender hearts should turn into Steel or Adamant, be uncapable of all impressions of pitty? Yet God knows such changes have too often bin seen: women have not only put off that softness peculiar to them, but the common instincts of humanity, and have exceeded not only savage men, but beasts in cruelty. There have bin too frequent instances of the implacable malice, and insatiable cruelties of women: I need not call in the aid of Poetique fiction and tell them of *Clytemnestra*, *Medea*, or the *Belides*, with hundreds of others, celebrated as instances of Heroic wickedness. There are examples enough in more authentic Stories, The *Roman Tullia*, the *Persian Paysatis*; and that we may not pass by the sacred Annals, *Jezebel*, and *Athalia*. I forbear to multiply examples of this kind, of which all ages have produced some so eminent, as have render'd it a common observation, that no cruelty exceeds that of an exasperated woman: & it is not much to be wonder'd at, since nothing can be so ill in its pristine state as that which degenerates from a better. No enmity we know so bitter, as that of alienated friends; no such persecution as that

that of Apoſtats, and proportionably no ſuch ferity as that of a perverted mildneſs. So that the Poets were not much out, who as they repreſented the Graces under the figures of women, ſo the Furies too: and ſince 'tis in their election which part they will act, they ought to be very jealous over themſelves. The declinations to any vice are gradual, ſomtimes at firſt ſcarce diſcernable; and probably the greateſt monſters of cruelty, would at the beginning have deteſted thoſe inhumanities which afterwards they acted with greedineſs.

18. It concerns them therefore to ward thoſe beginnings whoſe end may be ſo fatal. She that is quick in apprehending an affront perhaps will not be ſo quick in diſmiſſing that apprehenſion; & if it be permitted to ſtay, 'twill quickly improve, twenty little circumſtances ſhall be ſuborn'd to foment it with new ſuſpicions, till at laſt it grow to a quarrel; from thence to hatred, from that to malice, and from that to revenge: and when that black paſſion has overſpread the mind, like an Egyptian darkneſs it admits no gleam of reaſon or Religion, but hurries them blindfold to their own ruine often as well as others.

19. Let none think this only a fancy or ſcheme of Diſcourſe: there have bin too many tragical experiments of its truth: how many men have bin mortally engaged upon no weightier original, then the ſpleen of a woman? the frantic notion of honor among our Duelliſts fitly correſponding with the as frantic impulſes of feminine revenge, and

and any imaginary injury (or perhaps but juſt imputation) to the Lady, obliging her Gallant to ruſh upon the moſt real ſin and danger. A madneſs ſomthing beyond that which the Romances deſcribe of Knight Errantry; for that generally is for the relief of diſtreſſed Damſels, but this is only to humor the too proſperous ones, the inſolent and the proud. Thoſe therefore that have obſerved the common occaſions of Duels, have not unfitly divided them between Wine and Women; it being hard to ſay which is the moſt intoxicating and beſotting. The Son of *Sirach* couples them together, *Eccluſ.* 19.2. *Wine and Women will make men of underſtanding fall away.* The many modern examples of this miſchief, as it ſhould ſtrike an extreme terror into thoſe Women who have bin any way acceſſary to the death, or but danger of any man; ſo it is juſt matter of caution to all, ſo to regulate their Paſſions, that they never come within diſtance of implacability; for if once they arrive there, themſelves can give no ſtop.

20. In order to this, 'twill be well to conſider at the firſt incitation, what the real ground is; perhaps ſomtimes they are angry (as the Galatians were at St. *Paul*, *Gal.* 4. 16.) *at thoſe that tell them the Truth*; ſom ſcandalous, or at leaſt ſuſpicious behavior, may have engaged a freind to admoniſh them; (an office that has ſomtimes proved very fatal; thoſe commonly that have moſt guilt having leſs patience to hear of it.) And if this be the cauſe, 'tis the greateſt injuſtice in the world

to make that a quarrel which is really an obliga-
tion: and therefore instead of maligning their
Monitor, they ought to thank and reverence him.
Nay, tho the accusation be not with that candid
design, but be meant as a reproch; yet if it be
true, it should not excite anger at their accusers,
but remorse, and reformation in themselves.

21. It was the saying of a Wiseman, that he
profited more by his enemies then his friends;
because they would tell him more roundly of his
faults: and this is excellently improved by *Plu-
tarch*, in his Tract, Of the benefits to be reap'd
from Enemies: so that even a malicious accusa-
tion may be a kindness, and consequently ought
not to be repaid with an injury. But suppose
in the last place, that the aspersion be not only
unkind, but untru, it will not even then be safe to
let loose to their indignation: first, in respect of
Prudence, an angry vindication serving the de-
sign of the enemy, and helping to spread the ca-
lumny; whereas a wise neglect and dissemblin
does often stifle and suppress it. Secondly, in
respect of duty, for all that own themselves Chri-
stians, must confess they are under an obligation
to forgive, and not to revenge. Now if they in-
tend to pay a real obedience to this Precept, 'twi
be the more easie, the sooner they set to it. He tha
sees his house on fire, will not dally with the flam
much less blow, or extend it, resolving to quen
it at last. And anger is as little to be truste
which if once throughly kindled, will scarce ex-
pi

pire but with the destruction of the subject it works on.

22. Let therefore the disoblig'd not look back upon the injury, but forward to those mischiefs which too sharp a resentment may betray them to: let them consider, that the boiling of their blood may finally cause the effusion of anothers, and wrath may swell into murder. If they would do thus, and instead of those magnifying optics wherein they view the wrong, make use of the other end of the perspective, to discern the dismal event at distance; it would sure fright them from any nearer approch, would keep them within those bounds which their duty prescribes them; and thereby acquaint them with a much greater, and more ingenious pleasure then their highest revenge can give them; I mean that of forgiving injuries, and obliging the injurious. This is a pleasure so pure and refined, so noble and heroic, that none but rational natures are capable of it; whereas that of spight and revenge (if it can be called a pleasure) is a meer bestial one; every the most contemtible animal can be angry when 'tis molested, and endevor to return the mischief.

23. It should therefore, methinks, be an easie determination, whether to embrace that clemency and compassion which we see exemplified in the wisest and best of men, nay in the Omniscient, Immortal God, or that savage fierceness of the ignoblest creatures. This is certain, that no wo-

man would be content to assume the outward form of any of those; why then should they subject their nobler part, the mind, to such a transformation? For, as there are no monsters so deformed, as those which are compounded of man and beast: so among them all, nothing can be more unnatural, more odious, then a woman-Tiger. I conclude all with the advice of *Solomon*, *Prov.* 17. 14. *The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.* When once a breach is made upon the spirit by immoderate anger, all the consequent mischiefs will flow in, like a rapid stream when the banks are broken down; nor is there any way to prevent it, but by keeping the bounds entire, preserving that tenderness and compassion which God and Nature do equally inforce and recommend.

SECT.

## SECT. IV.

## *Of Affability.*

1. IN the next place we may reckon Affability and Courteſie, which as it is amiable in all, ſo it is ſingularly ſo in women of Quality, and more univerſally neceſſary in them then in the other Sex; for men have often charges and emploiments which do juſtifie, nay perhaps require ſomwhat of ſternneſs and auſterity; but women ordinarily have few or no occaſions of it, and thoſe who have well digeſted the former Lectures of Meekneſs and Compaſſion, will not be apt to put it on unneceſſarily. Now Affability may be conſidered either as a meer human Accompliſhment, or as a divine Vertu; in either notion 'tis commendable; but 'tis the latter that gives it the higheſt Excellence and Perfection.

2. To begin with the firſt notion of it, we may take an eſtimate of its worth by its Cauſe, and by its Effects. For its Cauſe, it derives it ſelf either from a native candor, and generoſity of mind; or from a noble and ingenious Education, or ſomthing jointly from both; and theſe are as good originals as any thing meerly moral can flow from. And that theſe are indeed its ſources, common experience will atteſt: thoſe of the greateſt Minds, & beſt Extractions, being uſually

most condescending and obliging; whereas those of most abject Spirits and Birth, are the most insulting and imperious. *Alexander* the Great, tho terrible in the field, yet was of a gentle, complaisant conversation, familiarly treating those about him: yet *Crispinus*, *Narcissus*, *Nymphidius*, and other enfranchised bondmen, we find insolently trampling upon the Roman Senators and Consuls. 'Tis therefore a great error for Persons of Honor, to think they acquire a reverence by putting on a supercilious gravity, looking coily and disdainfully upon all about them; 'tis so far from that, that it gives a suspicion that 'tis but a pageantry of greatness, som mushrome newly sprung up, that stands so stiff, and swells so much. But instead of teaching others to keep their distance, this fastidious disdain invites them to a closer inspection, that if there be any flaw either in their life or birth, 'twill be sure to be discovered, there being no such prying inquisitor as curiosity, when 'tis eggd on by a sense of contemt.

3. On the other side, if we consider the effects of Courtesie, they are quite contrary; it endears to all, and often keeps up a Reputation in spight of many blemishes: a kind look or word from a Superior, is strangely charming, and insensibly steals away mens hearts from them. This the Wise man refers to *Eccluſ.* 18.16. when he prefers a Word before a Gift. And 'tis *Plutarch*'s observation of *Cleomenes* King of *Sparta*, that when

when the Grecians compared his Affability and easiness of Access with the sullen state and pride of other Princes, they were so enamored with it, that they judged him only worthy to be a King. And as their is no certainer, so also no cheaper way of gaining love: a friendly salutation is as easie as a frown or reproch; and that kindness may be preserved by them, which if once forfeited, will not at a far greater price be recovered.

4. Besides, when human vicissitudes are considered, it may be a point of Providence too; the greatest Persons may sometimes want assistance from the meanest; nay sometimes the face of affairs is quite changed, and the wheel of Fortune turns them lowest that were uppermost, and proportionably elevates the meanest. 'Tis wisdom therefore so to treat all, as to leave no impressions of unkindness, since none is so despicable, but may possibly at one time or other have an opportunity to retaliate. 'Twas therefore a prudent as well as an equitable resolution of the Emperor, who said he would so entertain the addresses of his Subjects; as, if he were a Subject, he would wish the Prince should entertain him. A rule very worthy to sway all Persons of Honor in their entercourse with others. And since even among Persons in Command there are degrees, and she which is superior to one, is inferior to another; they have a ready way to compare the civility they pay, with that they expect. Let therefore one who meets with a cold, neglectful

Treat-

Treatment from any above her, examin her own reſentments, and then reflect, that if ſhe give the like to thoſe below her, they will doubtleſs have the ſame ſenſe; and therefore let her reſolve never to offer what ſhe ſo much diſlikes to bear: and ſhe that does thus, that makes ſuch inferences, will convert an injury into a benefit; civilize her ſelf by the rudeneſs of others, and make that ill nurture her own diſcipline.

5. But hitherto we conſider Affability only in its ethnic dreſs, as it is a human ornament; 'twill appear yet more enamoring upon a ſecond view, when we look on it as bearing the impreſs of the Sanctuary, as a divine Vertu. And that it is capable of being ſo, we have the autority of St. *Paul*, who inſerts it in the number of thoſe Chriſtian Graces which he recommends to his Roman Proſelites; *condeſcend to them of low eſtate*, Rom. 12. 16. and that we may the better diſcern its valu, 'tis obſervable that he links it with the moſt eminent Vertu of Humility; for it immediatly follows his Precept of *be not high minded*. Indeed 'tis not only joined with it as a Friend or Allie, but derived from it as its ſtock and Principle: and certainly a more divine extraction it cannot have, Humility being the *Alpha* and *Omega* of Vertues, that which laies the foundation, (without which the moſt towring Structure will but cruſh it ſelf with its own weight) and that which perfects and conſummates the building alſo, ſecures and crowns all other Graces; which when they are moſt verdant and

and flouriſhing, are like *Jonas* his gourd, that may afford ſome ſhadow and refreſhment for a while, but are apt to breed that worm which will deſtroy them. When once they are ſmitten with Pride, they inſtantly fade and wither; ſo neceſſary is humility both for the acquiring and conſerving, all that is good in us.

6. We may therefore conclude; that courteſie and obligingneſs of behavior which proceeds thence, is in reſpect of its ſpring and original, infinitly to be preferr'd before that which deſcends from no higher ſtock then natural or prudential motives; and ſince 'tis natural for every production to have ſome ſimilitude to that which produces it, we ſhall find it no leſs excellent in reſpect of its properties then its deſcent, I ſhall inſtance only in two, Sincerity and Conſtancy.

7. For the firſt as far as Affability partakes of Humility it muſt of Sincerity alſo, that being a vertu whoſe very elements are plainneſs and ſimplicity: for as it has no deſigns which want a cover, ſo it needs none of thoſe ſubtilties and ſimulations, thoſe pretences and artifices requiſite to thoſe that do. Tis the precept of the Apoſtle, *Phil.* 2.3. *In lowlineſs of mind let each eſteem others better then himſelf*, where we ſee 'tis the nature of a lowly mind to transfer that eſteem to others which he ſubſtracts from himſelf: how where ſuch an eſteem is planted into the heart, it verifies all the expreſſions and outward ſignifications of reſpect, and renders the greateſt condeſcentions which

(which to an insolent humor may seem extravagant and affected) real and unfeigned.

8. On the contrary that courtesie which derives no higher then from meer human principles, is not much to be confided in. 'Tis the Psalmists affirmation *that all men are liars.* And therefore there is more then a possibility of deceit in their fairest shews. Somtimes we know smooth & plausible addresses have bin designed as the stale to vile and trecherous practices. The extraordinary blandishments and endearing behavior of *Absolom* to the people, was only to *steal their hearts,* and advance his intended rebellion, 2 *Sam.* 15. and *David* tells us of some, *whose words were softer then butter, having war in the heart, whose words were smoother then oil, and yet were very swords, Psal.* 55. 21. and God knows this age has not so much improved in sincerity, that we should think the same Scenes are not daily acted over among us.

9. But besides all the blacker projects of this kind, which nothing but the event can detect, there is a lower sort of this treachery, which is visible, nay so avowed, that it is one of the most common subjects of mirth and entertainment, I mean that of scoffing and derision, a thing too frequent among all, but I fear I may say very peculiarly so among Ladies, those at least of the modish sort, their very civilities and caresses, being often design'd to gain matter of scorn and laughter. Mutual visits we know are an expression of respect, and

and ſhould flow from a real kindneſs, but if thoſe now in uſe br ſifted, how few will be found of that make? They are at the beſt formal, a tribute rather paid to cuſtom then friendſhip, and many go to ſee thoſe, for whom they are perfectly indifferent whether they find them alive or dead, well or ſick. Nay very often they are worſe then thus, deſign'd only to make obſervations, to bolt out ſomthing ridiculous wherewith to ſport themſelves as ſoon as they are gone; and leaſt the inqueſt ſhould return with a *non inventus*, they will accept of the ſlighteſt diſcoveries, the leaſt miſplacing of a word, nay of a hair ſhall be theme enough for a Comedy.

10. But if a poor Country Gentlewoman fall within their circuit, what a ſtock of mirth does ſhe afford them, how curiouſly do they anatomiſe every part of her dreſs, her meen, her dialect, nay perhaps to improve the Scene, will recommend yet greater abſurdities to her, under the notion of the mode, that ſo ſhe may be the more ample ſubject of their ſcorn. Such viſits as theſe are but inſidious intruſions, the inſinuations of a ſpy rather then the good office of a neighbor; and when 'tis remembred how great a portion of ſome womens time is ſpent in this kind of diverſion, we muſt conclude there have a multitude of acts gon to make up the habit. I wiſh they would ſeriouſly reflect on it, and unravel that injurious mirth by a penitential ſadneſs, and either ſpend their time better then in viſiting, or elſe direct their viſits to better

better purpoſes: and this they would certainly do if they would exchange their meer popular civilities (that kind of paint and varniſhing manners) for that true Chriſtian condeſcenſion; which admits of no deceit, but is as tranſparent as *Druſus* wiſht his houſe ſhould be, that has no ſecret ſcrues and ſpring, to move the eyes or tongue a contrary way from the heart, but is in reality all that it pretends to be.

11. A ſecond property of it is Conſtancy, for as it is true to others, ſo it is to its ſelf; 'tis founded on the ſolideſt of vertues, and is not ſubject to thoſe light and giddy uncertainties, that the vulgar civilities are. For he that out of a diſeſteem of his proper worth, has placed himſelf in a ſtate of inferiority, will think it not an arbitrary matter, but a juſt debt to pay a reſpect to thoſe he thinks his betters; and an humble mind will in every body find ſomthing or other to prefer to himſelf. So that he acts upon a fixt principle, and is not in danger of thoſe contradictions in his manners, which ſhall render him one day ſweet and affable, and another ſowre and moroſe. But ſuch mutations are frequently incident to thoſe who are ſwaied by other motives, ſomtimes an intereſt changes, and then the moſt fauning Sycophant can tranſplant his flatteries, and court a new Patron; yea many times to the deſpight and vilifying of the old.

12. Somtimes again, fortune may change; a man may fall from a proſperous to an adverſe

verſe ſtate, and then thoſe who were prodigal of their civilities whilſt he needed nothing elſe, will withdraw even thoſe from him, leaſt they ſhould incourage him to demand ſomthing more; an experiment of this *Job* made in his friends (or rather flatterers) whom he fitly compares to winter brooks, running over when not needed, but quite dry when they are.

13. But the moſt frequent change is that of fancy and humor, which has a much more general ſway then reaſon and judgment. This is ſo obſervable in the vulgar rabble, that often in an inſtant they will ſhift paſſions, and hate this hour what they doted on the laſt. Of this all popular ſtates, have afforded many coſtly experiments, but we need not go farther then the ſacred Story, where we find the Acclamations and *Hoſannahs* of the multitude, quickly converted into *crucifie him, crucifie him.* This levity of mind has bin obſerved ſo incident to women, that 'tis become almoſt proverbial; for by how much their paſſions are more violent, they are commonly the leſs laſting, and as they are reckon'd among thoſe colder bodies that are particularly influenced by the Moon, ſo they ſeem to bear a great reſemblance to her in her viciſſitudes and changes; yet ſtill with a greater degree of uncertainty, for ſhe in all her revolutions obſerves ſome conſtant periods, and we can tell in her wain when ſhe will be at full, ſo that ſhe has a kind of certainty even in her planetary errors; but what Ephemerides can be

framed for ſome womens humors? who can tell how long the preſent will laſt? and what will be the next that will ſucceed?

14. I need not bring inſtances of their inconſtancy from that common place of paſſionate widows, who have let a new love ſail even through thoſe flouds of tears wherewith they bewailed the old: for (beſides that that is a caſe wherein poſſibly they may find matter enough for retortion) it is here a little wide from my purpoſe, which deſigns no farther inquiſition then into their ordinary converſation, wherein that love of variety which is ſo remarkable in their habit, their diet, their diverſions, extends it ſelf often to their company, their friendſhips alſo and converſe. Thoſe intimacies which they cheriſht lately, quickly grow deſpicable, and at laſt nauſeous, and conſequently their behavior falls from kind and civil, to cold and diſdainful. I doubt not this has often bin proved by many of thoſe humble companions, which officiouſly attend them, who cannot alwaies fix themſelves, no not by thoſe flatteries that firſt introduced them; ſome new comer perhaps has better refined the Art, and do's the ſame thing more acutely and ingeniouſly, and then the old one is to be turned off as too groſs a Sycophant; or if they have bin ſo happy as to light upon ſome of a more generous temper, who inſtead of a ſervile compliance with their humor, and high characters of their worth, entertain them with the true images of themſelvs,

and

and endeavor to make what others only ſpeak them, this is that unpardonable crime which forfeits all degrees of favor, and does not only avert, but incenſe. A faithful Monitor is as unacceptable as a true Looking-glaſs to a deformed perſon, which at the beſt will be ſet aſide, and eſcapes well if not broken; and while great perſons diſpence their favors or their frowns by ſuch perverſe meſures as theſe, they will be ſure to do it unjuſtly, as well as unconſtantly.

15. I am far from making this an univerſal charge, I know there are women of the higheſt quality, that guide themſelves by other rules, that are deaf to all the ſongs of *Sirens*, and have the prudence to valu a ſeaſonable reproof before the moſt extravagant Panegyric; but this is owing to that humility which I am now recommending, without which 'tis as impoſſible for greatneſs to be proof againſt flattery, as it is for a Pinnace with ſpreading ſails, and a violent guſt of wind, to ſail ſteddily without ballaſt. And the frequent want of this is it which makes it no leſs frequent to ſee thoſe unevenneſſes and inequalities in behavior; thoſe partialities in diſpenſing even the commoneſt civilities, which I have now repreſented.

16. And ſure 'tis none of the meaneſt attributes due to that excellent vertu of humility that it can thus fix and poiſe the mind, cure thoſe vertigoes and giddy humors, incident to thoſe who are mounted aloft: and above all that it is a ſure

Antidote againſt the moſt inſinuating poiſon of flattery, a holy ſpel or amulet againſt the venom of a Paraſite, which the Philoſopher juſtly calls the worſt of tame beaſts, as a Detractor is of wild: He being indeed a kind of vulture, in the way of ſeizure, noleſs than ravine, who firſt picks out the eies of that which he deſigns to prey upon; ſuffering not the perſon concern'd, to ſee any thing of that deſtruction which he is to feel. And certainly none of the ominous Birds, no night-Raven or ſcreech-Owle can abode half ſo diſmally as theſe domeſtic Birds of prey, which are not only preſages, but inſtruments of ruine whereſoever they haunt.

17. 'Tis therefore the univerſal concern of thoſe that are great and proſperous, to chaſe them away, as *Abraham* did the Fowles from his Sacrifice, *Gen.* 15. 11. but yet more peculiarly ſo of thoſe to whom fortune hasgiven a ſudden riſe, and unexpected grandeur, they being of all others the moſt obnoxious to this ſort of Harpies. The ſurprizes of proſperity do no leſs diſturb the judgment then thoſe of adverſity: and as one who is in an inſtant ſnatcht up to ſome high Tower, is ſo amazed to ſee himſelf there, that he has no juſt meſure of the altitude, but thinks every thing farther below him then it is: ſo they that aſcend to greatneſs by ſwift and rapid motions, have their heads ſo turned that they are apt to over-valu it; and to look with contempt on thoſe who before perhaps they thought worth their envie. And on a mind thus prepared, flattery may make an

any impreſſions, it ſuborning even Providence as a witneſs on its ſide, and inferring from the Dignities obtained, the tranſcending merit of the obtainer. A piece of Sophiſtry which the ſlighteſt obſerver may eaſily confute, all Ages giving inſtances of thoſe whoſe Vices have preferred them, and by a ſtrange Chimiſtry have extracted Honor out of infamous acts. Yet to a mind poſſeſt with its own admiration, this ſhall paſs for a demonſtration: ſo trecherous a thing is Pride, that it combines with all who deſign to cheat us: and indeed 'tis not only an acceſſary, but the principal; none being in danger by others flatteries, who are not firſt ſeduced by their own.

18. It will therefore be a point of Wiſdom for all Perſons of Honor to encreaſe their caution with their fortune, and as they multiply their Retinues without, ſo eſpecially to inforce their Guard within, that they become not ſlaves to their own Greatneſs, fix not themſelves in ſuch a poſture of State, as to become immovable to all the offices of Humanity and Civility; nor think that their admiſſion to Greatneſs is upon the ſame terms on which the Jews were wont to receive their Proſelites, that they muſt renounce all their former relations; but to remember that they differ no more from others then as a counter ſet in the place of thouſands or hundreds, does from one ſet in the place of tens or units. A little tranſpoſition may quite alter the caſe; or however, when they are all taken off the ſcore, they

are then indiſcriminatly tumbled together, and one has no precedence of another, either in place or valu. So undiſcernible will be the difference between the greateſt Queen, and the meaneſt Servant, when Death, that great Leveller, ſhall have mixt them; there will be no inquiſition in the Grave who came embalmed, or perfumed thither. And, as a Learned man ſays, the Ulcers of *Lazarus* will make as good duſt as the Paint of *Jezebel*.

19. But I ſhall be thought to have out-run my Subject, or inſtead of that amiable Image of Affability, and univerſal Obligingneſs, the great Ornament of Life, introduce the grim figure of Death, that ſullen Executioner, whom no Gifts, no Praiers can mollifie. Yet I cannot yield it wholly impertinent; for, as its final ſtroke cures all the infirmities of the body, ſo the foreſight and contemplation of it is, as much a Cathol icon for all the maladies of the mind; eſpecially that of inſolence and diſdain. For ſure they cannot much pride themſelves in any exaltation, that remember they muſt finally fall into the duſt: nor arrogantly deſpiſe others, who conſider that themſelves ſhall one day be inſulted over by worms and inſects. Such mental deſcents into the vault or charnel-houſe, are the beſt diſciplines for the demeanor in other places, according to the admonition of the Wiſe man, *Remember thy end, and thou ſhalt never do amiſs.*

SECT

## SECT. V.

## *Of Piety.*

1. LASTLY, To compleat and crown all other Excellencies, nothing is so proper, so necessary as Piety and Devotion. This is the salt which seasons all Sacrifices; yea, the Altar which sanctifies the Gift, no good (how splendid soever in the sight of men) being acceptable to God, till it be thus consecrated, and have the seal of the Sanctuary upon it. This is a Vertu truly Divine, as well in its original as its end; for as it comes from Heaven, (is an afflation of the blessed Spirit) so it tends thither also, and thither raises its Votaries. This is it which sublimates and spiritualizes Humanity, defecates and refines it from all the dregs of morality; and so wings our earthly lumpish nature, that we can soar aloft to the region of Spirits, and by its raptures make som essay of that state of separation, even while we are linked to the body. This is it which combines us so with God, that we have the same interests, the same choices; nay it does in a sort communicate and enterchange properties with him; the all-Powerful God seems impotent and unable to resist its influence, whilst it invests us feeble wretches in a kind of Omnipotence, by engaging him for us who can do all things.

2. Now

2. Now this Piety may be considered either in a larger, or more limited sense: in the former 'tis as wide as the whole scheme of Duty, not confined to any one act, but extended to all the commands of God. For as the animal Spirit diffuses its self into all the most distant members of the body; so this more vital Principle has as universal an influence on the mind, stamps that with such an admiration and reverence of God, such a love and complacency in him, that every act is (at least habitually) design'd to obey and glorifie him.

3. In the more limited sense, Piety is taken for our more immediate entercourse with God, in things purely divine, as Adorations, Praiers, Aspirations, and all pantings and breathings of the soul after him; and in this notion 'tis more particularly called Devotion. And this is comprehended in the other, as a part in the whole; nay indeed, as an effect in its cause; for where Piety has not first formed and modelled the soul, there can be no true Devotion. External forms of it there may be, but that is but ceremony and pageantry, the most submissive prostrations are there but like that of *Dagon* before the Ark, the fall of a liveless trunk; the most elevated eyes but a kind of convulsive motion; and the most rigid mortifications, but like the cuttings and launcings of *Baal*'s Priests. Of this the very Heathen had som notion, and therefore in their worships had many preparatory ceremonies of lustra-

luſtration, and purifying, as being conſcious of the incongruity, that unholy Perſons ſhould be admitted to Sacred things. And accordingly *Socrates* has excellently (I had almoſt ſaid Evangelically) defined, *the beſt way of worſhipping God*, to be *the doing what he commands*. Indeed without this, our Devotion is meer ſtratagem and deſign: we invoke God as we uſe to cajole men, only to ſerve a preſent turn; and of ſuch diſingenious addreſſes, 'tis eaſie to read the event; or, if we cannot, *Solomon* will inſtruct us, *Prov.* 15. 8. *The Praiers of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord.*

4. To treat of the ſeveral branches of Piety in the firſt notion, is not agreeable to the intended brevity of this Treatiſe; nor neceſſary, becauſe there are ſo many diſtinct Tracts extant on that Subject; yet I ſhall the more cloſely to adapt it to my female Readers, obſerve the propriety of it to women, not only as it is their greateſt ornament and advantage, but eſpecially as they have ſomwhat more of prediſpoſition towards it in their native temper. God's Laws, which are the rule of Piety, have this common with mens, that they are inforced upon us by the propoſalt both of puniſhments and rewards, by that means engaging two of our moſt ſenſible paſſions, Fear and Love; and the female Sex being eminent for the pungency of both theſe, they are conſequently the better prepared for the impreſſions of Religion.

5. This

5. This is so much acknowledged, that our masculine Atheists make an ill use of it, and are willing to think that Religion owes its force only to the impotence of the subject on which it works, that 'tis only an imposition upon the easie credulity of women, and are content to allow them the inclosure of it; wherein, tho they sufficiently shew their contemt of Piety, yet they unawares give a greater honor to that Sex then they intend, whilst they confess it more capable of an assimilation to the supreme Goodness, and of the renewal of God's Image (for to that all Piety is design'd) then their own. And therefore women have so little reason to be ashamed, that they ought to glory in the concession, and gratefully to celebrate the goodness of God to them, who, as he brings light out of darkness, so converts their natural infirmities into a means of spiritual strength, makes the impotencies and defects of their nature subservient to the operation of Grace; and by consecrating their very Passions, makes even those Gibeonites serviceable to the Tabernacle. But then 'tis to be remembred, that the greater is their obligation to comply with this design of Gods, to let their passions run in the channel he has cut for them; so to confine their Fear and Love to spiritual Objects, that they make no inordinate eruptions to any thing else, but in all their estimations of things dreadful or desirable, to give still the just deference to that which is eternal.

6. And

6. And, as Women in General have this advantage towards Piety, and obligation to it; ſo particularly thoſe of Quality, who we may ſuppoſe to have generally a more early inſtitution and inſtruction in it then thoſe of a meaner rank: and beſides, have afterwards more opportunities of being built up in the knowledg of their duty, and (by the help of an ingenious education) clearer apprehenſions to diſcern it; and when they do ſo, have greater obligations to perform it, both in reſpect of God, of others, and themſelves.

7. In reſpect of God they have the greateſt tie of gratitude, not only for the common mercies which they partake with the reſt of mankind, but for thoſe peculiar, by which they are differenced from others; of which, if they want a juſt valu, let them ask themſelves how willing they would be to part with them, how ſhe that has fed delicatly, would like to be deſolate in the ſtreet, or *ſhe that has bin brought up in Scarlet, to embrace the Dunghil*, Lam. 4. 5. and according to the averſion they find to ſuch a change, let them eſtimate their preſent enjoiment, and the thankfulneſs it exacts.

8. Secondly, in regard of others, their Piety backt with their ſecular advantages, may be of a more extenſive benefit; they have many opportunities of doing good by their influence on others; or if no way elſe, yet the ſplendor of their example, will by the eminency of their conditions

ſhine

ſhine (as a light on ſom high Tower) more perſpicuouſly, and guide many into the ſame path of Vertu. And certainly 'tis no ſmall obligation that lies on them in this reſpect; for God, who does nothing without an end worthy of his wiſdom, can never be thought to have ſelected ſom perſons as the objects of his bounty, meerly that they may ſwill and glut themſelves with ſenſual pleſures. No doubtleſs, he who is the great Maſter of the univerſe, diſpoſes all things for common benefit; and therefore, if He have placed ſom in an higher Orb then others, it is that they may have an auſpicious influence on thoſe below them; and if they fail in this, they are no longer Stars but Comets, things of ominous and unlucky abode to all about them. I might enlarge on this Subject, but having don it already in the Gentlemans Calling, I ſuppoſe it unneceſſary, ſince that part is equally adapted to both Sexes.

9. In the laſt place, they have all obligation to Piety, in reſpect of themſelves, and that in two conſiderations; the firſt, of their preſent danger; the ſecond, of their final account. For their danger, 'tis evident they do not more outnumber their inferiors in any thing then in the opportunities, nay ſollicitations to ſin. Wealth and Honor have many ſnares, and which is worſe, do often diſpoſe the mind to ſuch an heedleſs ſecurity, that it takes no care to avoid them: and as in the body, the diſeaſes of repletion are far more numerous then thoſe of emtineſs, ſo the mind

mind is oftner vitiated by affluence and prosperity, then by indigence and adversity. It becomes therefore those who are so surrounded with enemies to fortifie themselves: and that they can no way do, but by a sincere Piety, that *whole Armor of God* which the Apostle describes, *Eph.* 6. 13. *by which alone they may repel all the darts of temptations*; nay not only ward the blow, but wrest the weapon out of Satans hand, so that when he urges to them the opportunities, the impunity which their wealth and greatness gives them to be bad, they may retort his Argument, & by a wholsomer inference collect thence their great obligation to be good, and that not only upon the score of gratitude ( tho that were enough to an ingenious soul ) but in the second place of interest also, in respect of that account they must finally give. For tho God be not an unjust exactor to reap where he has not sowed, yet he is not so negligently profuse, as to do that which no prudent man will do, scatter his goods promiscuously, without taking notice where they fall; but as he dispences all things by particular providence, so he does it to a particular end, and will exact as particular an account how that end has bin complied with.

10. It is a smart exprobration of Gods to *Israel*, *Ezek.* 16, 17, 18, 19. that she had sacrilegiously emploied his *silver and gold*, *his oil*, *his flower and hony which he had given her in the service of her Idols*, by which as we may see he takes

notice how we dispose of our temporal possessions, so it shews us how the enditement will proceed against all those who so pervert their use: with what confusion must they appear at the great Audit who can give no other account of their receits, but that they consumed them upon their lusts, waged war against God with his own treasure, and bin as well thieves as rebels? What a Luciferian fall will they have from their honors, who have endevored to undermine Gods? thought themselves too great to pay him homage, and by their prophane and vicious example, induced a contemt of him? In short what a retaliation of inversions will there then be? those that have turned Gods grace into wantonness, converted his bounty into the fuel of their pride and luxury, shall then have their glory turn'd into sham, their riots and excesses into the want of a drop of water, and shall retain nothing of their greatness, but the guilt, the grating remembrance of having abused those temporal blessings, which if well managed might have received them into everlasting habitations. How necessary then is it for all who have receiv'd so much upon account, to be often reflecting on it, examining what charges, the great owner has imposed upon so ample an income? what God requires of them for whom he hath don so much? And this is particularly the business of Piety, which in all the forementioned respects, is as the usefullest, so the noblest accomplishment of greatness

11. And

11. And such it hath bin accounted till this prophane Age of ours, which has removed all the boundaries of the former, reverst even the instincts of nature, and will not leave us so much of Religion as had the very worst of Heathens. For how erroneous soever their were in the choice of their Deities, they alwaies honored and reverenc'd those they chose, committed most of their enormities in obedience not in affront to them: did not assign the votaries as *Jeroboam* did his Priests of the meanest of the people, but thought themselves dignified by their service, but esteemed it an infamy not to be pious. But alas now we adaies make other estimates, Religion is so abject so contemtible a thing, as is thought fit to influence none that are great either in parts or quality: and therefore tho too many are willing to appropriate it to women, upon the first account, *as the Gospel is the foolishness of preaching*, 1 Cor. 1. 21. yet they make exceptions upon the latter, and are not willing to afford it any of the nobler Proselits even of that Sex.

12. I doubt not there are many Lectures read to such, to fortifie them against all impressions of piety, to raise out the common notion of a God, & in order to that to depose his Vicegerent within them, discard their conscience, that unmannerly inmate, which is still speaking what they have no mind to hear, and will be apt somtimes to question their grand principle, and tell them they have

have souls. And truly 'tis no wonder if the abetters of Atheism take this course; for since they have no solid foundation of truth or reason, 'tis but necessary they support their Party by Autority; the countenance and applause of Great Persons, & God knows they have too much succeeded in the design. But, in the mean time, what security do they give for the truth of their pretensions? We know 'tis still required of those that will practise upon other peoples concerns, that they put in caution to secure the owner from damage, But alas, what gage can they give for a soul? Who can contrive a form of Indemnity where that is the thing hazarded?

13. 'Tis easy indeed for one of these Apostles of *Sathan*, to tell a Lady that she has nothing to do but to indulge to her pleasure; that 'tis the extremest folly to be frighted from a present enjoiment, by a fear of I know not what future smart; that God, and Sin, and Hell, are but names, certain Mormos and Bug-bears conjur'd up by Divines, to work upon her fear, and abuse her crudelity. This, and much more of this kind may be said, and I doubt often is; but all this while the question is begg'd, and a strong affirmation must pass for proof: for I defie all the Doctors of Atheism to make any demonstration of their Tenet; and yet, though they pretend to no Demonstration themselves, Religion must be condemned meerly for the

the want of it: that is for not making ſpiritual things liable to ſenſe, for diſtinguiſhing between belief and ſcience; which is indeed for doing the moſt reaſonable thing in the world, *viz.* the remitting every object to the trial of its proper faculty: and they who ſuſpect it upon that account, may by the ſame kind of Logic wrangle us out of all our ſenſes, may perſwade us we hear nothing becauſe the eye diſcerns not ſounds, that we taſt not, becauſe the ear underſtands not guſts and ſapors, and ſo on to the reſt.

14. And yet this is the bottom of thoſe Arguments which the great pretenders to reaſon make againſt Religion, and in the mean time have ſo little ingenuity as to exclaim on the light credulity of fools and women, that embrace the dictates of faith, whilſt the ſame inſtant they exact a more implicit aſſent to their negative Articles, their no Religion. A ſtrange magiſterial confidence ſo to impoſe on this Age, what is ſo univerſally contradictory to all former, and to the common verdict of mankind. For 'tis obſervable through all the ſucceſſions of men, that there were never any ſociety, any collective body of Atheiſts; a ſingle one perhaps might here and there be found (as we ſometimes ſee monſters or miſhapen births) but for the generality they had alwaies ſuch inſtincts of a Deity, that they never thought they ran far enough from Atheiſm; but rather choſe to multiply their Gods, to have too many

then

then none at all: nay were apt to descend to the adoration of things below themselves, rather then to renounce the power above them. By which we may see that the notion of a God is the most indelible character of natural reason, and therefore whatever pretence our Atheists make to ratiocination and deep discourse, it is none of that primitive fundamental reason coetaneous with our humanity; but is indeed a reason fit only for those who own themselves like the beasts that perish.

15. But admit we could be more bountiful to them, and allow their opinion an equal probability with our Faith, yet even this could never justifie any body in point of prudence, that should adhere to them. Common discretion teaches us that where two propositions have an equal appearance of truth, there is no rational inducement to prefer one before the other, till we have examined the consequences, and find somthing in the one which may over-poise and outweigh the contrary. Now in all things that concern practice, there are no motives so considerable, either to invite or avert, as advantage or danger.

16. Let us apply this to the present case, and examine the pretensions of the Atheist and the Christian in both respects. But first we are to remember, that both advantage and danger are to be viewed under a double notion, either as present or as future. The former is the Atheists most proper subject, and indeed all he can pertinently speak

ſpeak to, who profeſſes himſelf only a man of this world. Here he wil tell us that the disbelief of God and another life, is the great enfranchiſer of mankind, ſets us at liberty from that thraldom, thoſe Bonds wherewith our ſuperſtitious fears had fetter'd us, that it ſuperſedes all thoſe nice and perplexing inquiries of lawful and unlawful, and reduces all our inquiſitions only to this one, how we ſhall moſt pleaſe our ſelves. The glutton need not put a knife to his throat, but is only to put an edge upon his Palate. The drunkard need not refrain his cups, but only take care that the be filled with the moſt delicious liquor. The wanton need not pull out his eye, but only contrive to poſſeſs what that temts him to deſire; and in a word none of our appetites need be reſtrain'd, but ſatisfied. And this uncontrol'd licentiouſneſs, this brutiſh liberty, is that *ſummum bonum*, that ſupreme happineſs which they propoſe to themſelves, and to which they invite others.

17. On the other ſide the Chriſtian is not without his claim to a preſent advantage, tho of a far differing nature: he is not ſo prepoſterous as to think it a preferment to ſink below his kind; to aſpire to an aſſimilation with meer animals, which is the utmoſt the former amounts to, but he propoſes to himſelf the ſatisfaction of a man; thoſe delights which may entertain his reaſon not his ſenſe; which conſiſt in the rectitude of a well inform'd mind. His Religion is the perfecteſt Scheme of Morality, and makes him a Philoſopher

pher without the help of the Schools, it teaches him the art of ſubduing his appetites, calming his paſſions, and in a word makes him Lord of himſelf; and by that gives him all the pleſures which reſult from ſuch a ſoveraignty, Nor is he totally void even of the pleſures of ſenſe, which in many inſtances are greater to him then to thoſe that moſt court them. Temperance cooks his courſeſt diet to a greater guſt, then all their ſtudied mixtures; chaſtity makes one lawful embrace more grateful to him, then all the nauſeating variety of their unbounded luſts; and contentment ſwells his mite into a talent, makes him richer then the *Indies* would do if he deſired beyond them. Nor is it a contemtible benefit that his moderation gives him an immunity from thoſe ſenſitive pains which oft bring up the rear of inordinate ſenſual pleſures. So that his condition even ſet in the worſt light in that very particular wherein the Atheiſt moſt triumphs over him, is not ſo deplorable as 'tis repreſented.

18. But if it were, he has pleſures that would infinitly overwhelm that ſmart, and that not only in his reaſon (as hath bin ſaid before) but in his more ſublime diviner part, ſuch irradiations from above, ſuch antepaſts of his future bliſs, ſuch acquieſcence in a calm & ſerene conſcience, as is very cheaply bought with all he can ſuffer here. I know the profane laugh at theſe things as Chimera's and the illuſions of a prepoſſeſſed fancy (& truly if they were ſo, they might yet come in balance with many

of

of their pleſures which are as much owing to opinion and imagination: ) but if we conſider what ſupports they have given under the heavieſt preſſures, how they enabled the primitive Martyrs, not only to ſuffer, but even to court all that is formidable to humane nature, we cannot think that a meer phantaſtic imaginary joy could deceive the ſenſe of ſuch real, ſuch acute torments. And tho in this great declination of zeal, there be perhaps few that can pretend to thoſe higher degrees of ſpiritual raptures, yet certainly were the votes of all devout perſons collected, they would all concur in this teſtimony, that even in the common offices of Piety, the ordinary diſcharge of a good conſcience, there is an infinitly greater complacence, a higher guſt and reliſh then in all the pleſures of ſenſe. But of this the moſt irrefragable witneſſes are thoſe who from great voluptuaries have turned devotes, and I dare appeal to their experience, whether of the two ſtates is the moſt pleſant. I wiſh thoſe who will not believe this on others words, would themſelves make the trial, and till they do ſo they are notoriouſly unjuſt to pronounce that a fiction, of whoſe reality they refuſe to make proof.

19. By what hath bin ſaid, ſome eſtimate may be made which bids faireſt ) the Atheiſt or Chriſtian) as to preſent temporal felicity: but alas what an allay, what a damp is it to felicity to ſay 'tis themporal, yet we may give it a term below that, and ſay 'tis momentary. For ſince our life is

ſo

ſo, nothing that depends on that can be otherwiſe, and yet in this ſhallow bottom the irreligious embark their all. For, as to all future advantage, 'tis their Principle to diſclaim it, they diſcern *no reward for blameleſs ſouls*, Wiſd.2.22. So that in this particular the Chriſtian does not compare with, but triumph over them. *He knows that if his earthly houſe of this Tabernacle be diſſolved, he hath a building of God; an Houſe not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens*, 2 Cor.5.1. That when he parts with his life, he does not reſign his happineſs, but ſhall receive it infinitly improved both in degree and duration. And now certainly 'tis viſible enough which opinion propoſes the fairer hopes, and conſequently which (ſuppoſing but an equal probability of truth) is the moſt inviting.

20. But ſom ſpirits there are ſo ignoble, that the moſt glorious Prize cannot animate them; that like a ſwine, the muſcles of whoſe eies, they ſay, permit him not to look upwards, is not concerned in all the felicities above, but would at a ventnre reſign his ſhare in thoſe, ſo he may ſecurely enjoy his huſk and draff. But yet even theſe who are uncapable of the more generous reſentments, may be apt enough to the more ſervile; and danger may fright, tho glory cannot allure them. It concerns ſuch therefore to compare the miſchiefs which each Opinion threatens to their oppoſits, and from thence make an eſtimate which is ſafeſt to be choſen. And here let the

the Atheiſt himſelf caſt up the account of the dangers conſequent to Chriſtianity, and it can all amount but to this, the deprivation (or rather moderation) of ſom preſent ſenſual pleſures, or the incurring of ſom preſent ſenſitive pains; the former in the daily exerciſe of Temperance, and mortification; the latter, (more rarely and oftner in purpoſe then act) the ſuffering for Righteouſneſs ſake. And both theſe the Chriſtian ballances, nay out-weighs by two more important preſent hazards on the other ſide. To the former, he oppoſes the danger of being enſlaved to the brutiſh part of a mans ſelf, a thing ſo deplorable even in the judgment of humanity, that all Writers of Ethics have uniformly declared no ſervility to be ſo ſordid and intolerable as that of the vicious man to his Paſſions and Luſts. To the latter, he confronts the miſchief of being a ſlave to every man elſe; for ſuch he certainly is, whom the fear of ſuffering can baffle outof any thing he thinks juſt and honeſt. For if all the men in the World could ſucceſſively have the power to affiict him, they wouldalſo have to command and rule him; and what can be more abject, more below the dignity of human nature, then to have a ſpirit alwaies prepared for ſuch a ſervitude? Beſides, even the utmoſt ſufferings which Chriſtianity can at any time require, is outvied daily by the effects of luxury and rage; and for one that has opportunity to be a Martyr for his God thouſands become ſo to their Vices.

21. If

21. If from the present we look forward to future dangers, the Atheist must here be perfectly silent; he cannot say that the Christian after this life shall be in any worse estate then himself, since he concludes they shall both be the same nothing. But the Christian threatens him with a more dismal state, he allows him indeed a being, yea an eternal one; but it is only such as qualifies him for a misery as eternal; the worm that never dies, the fire unquenchable, where all the excesses of his short pleasures shall be revenged with more excessive, endless torments: his senses which were here the only organs of his felicity, shall then be (tho not the only) the very sensible mediums of his wretchedness; and that conscience which he here suspended from its office, shall then take our its arrears, and return all its stifled admonitions in perpetual horrors, and desperate upbraidings. I need not now sure ask on which side the greater danger lies.

22. To conclude, the result of all is, that the transitory pleasures of the Atheist are over-poised even by the present satisfactions of the Pious And the eternity of unbounded, unconceivable joies he expects hereafter, comes in *ex abundanti*, having nothing on the other side that offers at a competition with it. And at the very same rate of Proportion we have seen the dangers also are so, that we can easily compute the utmost mischief our Christianity can do us, if it should be false; but the damage of the other is inestimable, both for

for the penalty of loſs, and ſenſe. I may now appeal to common prudence to judg of the vaſt inequality, and to pronounce, that ſure there had need be ſom great evidence of truth on the Atheiſts ſide, to preponderate all theſe diſadvantages. Indeed, nothing much below a demonſtration can juſtify the choice of ſo dangerous Principles; I am ſure an equal probability can never do it, where the danger is ſo unequal; and were the verieſt Atheiſt conſulted in a ſecular caſe of the like circumſtances, he would certainly pronounce him a mad man that ſhould make ſuch an election. How deſperate a phrenſy then is it to do it, without ſo much as that equal probability: nay indeed, without any probability at all? And yet this madneſs ſets up for the monopoly not of Wit only, but Reaſon too; and by confidence and clamor, ſeeks to run down thoſe Arguments it can never confute.

23. I may be thought here to have made too long a d greſſion from my proper Subject, but I cannot confeſs it ſo; for ſince my preſent buſineſs is to recommend Piety, I can no way do that ſo effectually as by ſhewing its conſonancy to right reaſon, eſpecially conſidering the buſie induſtry is now uſed to repreſent it under another form, and to alienate from it thoſe perſons whoſe Greatneſs may give it any luſter or repute in the World; of which ſort I ſuppoſe there are few more frequently attaqued then Women of Quality, that converſe among thoſe who call

themſelves the wits of the Age; who living in ſo infectious an air, had need of ſom antidotes about them; and if what I have now offered, appear not forcible enough, (for it pretends not to the tith of what may be ſaid on the Subject) yet it may at leaſt do them this ſervice, to put them in mind of what they need, and ſend them to the fuller diſpenſatories of others.

24. And that is the thing I ſhould earneſtly beg of them, that they would be ſo juſt to their own intereſt, as not to combine with ſeducers againſt themſelves; but if they have bin ſo unhappy as to lend one ear to them, yet at leaſt not to give up both to be forced in a ſlaviſh ſubmiſſion to their dictates, but hear what may be ſaid on the other ſide. And ſure 'tis but a low compoſition for God thus to divide with *Sathan*, yet 'tis that of which his Emiſſaries are ſo jealous that 'tis one of their grand Maxims, that none who profeſſes Divinity is to be adviſed with; and therefore by all Arts they are to be rendred either ridiculous, or ſuſpected; to which methinks may by applied that Fable (which *Demoſthenes* once recited to the *Athenians*, when *Alexander* demanded of them to deliver up their Orators) of the Wolves and the Sheep, who coming to a Treaty, the firſt Article of the Wolves was, that the ſheep ſhould give up their maſtives which guarded them: the reſemblance is too obvious to need a minute application.

25. But

25. But this is manifestly to reverse all former Rules, and to trust a man rather in any Faculty then his own, and would never have prevailed in any thing but where the soul is concern'd, that poor despicable thing whereon alone we think fit to make experiments. 'Tis sure, that if any should dispute their title to an earthly Possession, they would not so tamely resign it, nor would trust their own selves in its defence, but would consult their ablest Lawyers, and, by them, sift out every circumstance that might establish their claim. Why should they then suffer themselves to be talk'd out of an Heavenly Inheritance, without so much as once proposing their doubts to those whose study and profession it is to resolve them? But as in all other ills, so in this, prevention is better than cure; and therefore to those that are yet untainted, the securest course will be to stop both ears against all profane insinuations, and to use those who temt them to be disloial to their God, that spiritual adultery, as they should do those who solicit them to the carnal, not so much as to enter parly, but with the greatest indignation detest and reject them. 'Tis the saying of the Wise man, *Prov.* 25. 23. that *an angry countenance driveth away a back-biting tongue.* And certainly, would great Persons look severely on such defamers of Religion, they would give som check to that impudence of profaneness which has given it such a vogue in the World.

26. And sure this is much their Duty to do, if they own any relation to that God who is so dishonored. They would think it a very disingenious thing to sit by to hear a Friend or Benefactor reviled, and express no displesure; and is God so friendless among them, that only his traducers and blasphemers can be patiently heard? Among the Jews, at the hearing of any Blasphemy, they rent their clothes; but I fear we have som of our nice Dames that would be much more concern'd at a rip in their garment, then at the rending and violating Gods sacred Name; and could more patiently behold the total subversion of Religion, then the disorder or misplacing of a lock or riband. But 'tis to be hoped there are not many so impious, and those that are not, will surely think themselves obliged with all their power, to discountenance all the Fautors of irreligion, whether they be the solemn sedater sort that would argue, or the jollier that would rallery them out of their Faith.

27. But when they have thus provided against the assaults of others, and secured the speculative part of Religion, they have only established a Judicatory against themselves, stored up matter of Conviction and Accusation, if they answer it not in the practic. I must therefore after this long excursion, return to my first Point, and beseech them seriously to weigh the obligations they have to Piety in the general notion of it, as it comprehends all the duties of a Christian life;

life, of which as I intend not to ſpeak particularly; ſo I know not where to find a better ſummary, then that which S. *James* has drawn up, *Chap. 1. verſ. 27. Pure Religion and undefiled before God even the Father is this, to viſit the fatherleſs and widows in their affliction, and to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.*

28. But beſides this general, there is (as I ſaid before) another more reſtrained notion of Piety, as it relates to our more immediat entercourſe with God in divine Ordinances and Worſhip, in which reſpect it commonly paſſes under the name of Devotion, and thus conſider'd it has a great propriety to the female Sex. For Devotion is a tender Plant, that will ſcarce root in ſtuff or rocky ground, but requires a ſupple gentle ſoil, and therefore the feminine ſoftneſs and pliableneſs is very apt and proper for it. And accordingly there have bin very eminent growths of it in that Sex. I need not heap up examples of former Ages, but rather perſwade this to leave ſom at leaſt to the following; and the more conſiderable the perſons are the more conſpicuous will be the example, which ſeems the more to adapt it to thoſe I now ſpeak to. Devotion in a Cloiſter is as recluſe as the Votary, a light rather under a buſhel then on a candle ſtick: and in an obſcure Cottage 'tis either not obſerved, or elſe thought to be but the effect of deſtitution and ſecular wants, a reſerve rather then a choice: but when thoſe who are in the eie of the world, the moſt eminent Actors on

the Theater of human life, shall chuse the part of a Saint, when those who want none of the divertisments or blandishments of earth, shall have their conversation in Heaven, this recommends it to the Spectators, as the true and greatest object of human choice; since 'tis chosen by those who know the utmost pretence of all its competitors.

29. Nor is devotion only more excellent in them in regard of its effects, but 'tis also more necessary in respect of their obligation. Devotion is an abstraction from the world, and therefore cannot in any eminent degrees, be practised by those whose necessities or business do much entangle them in it. So that from such, a far less proportion will be accepted, then from those whose plenty and ease give them no other want but that of employment. And certainly if there be any of whom that can truly be said; women of quality are the persons: for they in this respect exceed even men of the like rank, for the men are often engaged in public employments, and must lend most of their time to the use of others; or however all have the care of their own privat affairs, the managery of their fortunes to employ them. But of women the utmost that is ordinarily required, is but a little easie inspection within their own walls, the oversight of a few children, and servants, and even from this how many are by their condition of life exemted? and how many more do by their niceness and delicacy exemt them-

themſelves? And ſurely ſo perfect a vacancy is neither happy nor ſafe. And therefore God who projects we ſhould be both, never deſign'd it for any of mankind: but where he gives ſo much liberty from ſecular, he expects a greater diligence in ſpiritual employments.

30. And indeed 'tis an amazing thing to ſee, that any into whom he has breathed the breath of life, on whom he has ſtamped the image of his own eternity, can think thoſe immortal ſouls were given them only to ſerve the mean and abject uſes of their corruptible bodies, (for which the ſoul of the dulleſt Animal would have don as well;) that eating and drinking, ſleep and recreations, which are only uſeful to the ſupporting us in this world, are the only things for which we were ſent hither. And yet if we may meſure their opinions by their practice, this ſeems to be the perſwaſion of many of our female Gentry, who look upon it as a degrading, a kind of attainder of their blood, to do any thing but pleaſe their ſenſes. An error ſure of the moſt pernicious conſequence imaginable. We know a Lady of pleſure is in one ſenſe a very ſcandalous Epithet, and truly 'tis no very laudable one in the other, nay which is worſe, they are often coincident, and fall in with each other. She whoſe ſole univerſal aim is pleſure, will not think her ſelf much out of her road, in the purſuit of any particular. And ſhe that thinks ſhe lives for no other purpoſe, will ſo often be at a loſs for innocent pleſure, that ſhe is almoſt under a neceſſi-

ty:

ty to call in the nocent, to ſerve the very end (as ſhe ſuppoſes) of her being. Aut indeed were they ſure to confine themſelves to ſuch as are harmleſs in their kind, yet the exceſs of them renders them ſinful, and the doting purſuit denominates them *lovers of Pleſures more then lovers of God,* a character ſo black that the Apoſtle compleats his Catalogue of the worſt vices of the worſt times with it, 1 *Tim.* 3. 4.

31. It is therefore the great goodneſs of God to deſign a reſcu for thoſe whoſe condition expoſes them to that danger, and by exacting a liberal expence of time in their devotion, divert them from laviſhing both it and their ſouls together. Neither does he by this defeat their aim of a pleſant life, but rather aſſiſt it: for whereas ſenſual delights are vagrant, and muſt be chaſed through a hundred turnings and wild Mazes, the ſpiritual are fixt, and one may alwaies know where to find them. How often are the voluptuous in pain to know which pleſure to chooſe? like a ſurfeited ſtomac the greater variety is ſet before it, the more it nauſeats all. What difficulties hath a Lady many times to reſolve whether an afternoon ſhall be ſpen at the Court, or at the Theater; whether in dancing or at cards, in giving or receiving viſits, as not knowing which will beſt pleaſe her? But ſhe that knows the delights of devotion, knows withall that there is no other fit to come in competition with it; and ſo is not diſtracted in her choice, nor need go farther then her Cloſet for

the

the most agreable entertainment. I know this will sound a little incredible to those that know no other use of Closets then as a conservatory of gauds and baubles; that aspire to no pleasure there above that of children, the playing with the Pictures and Popets that adorn it. Nor indeed do I pretend that such shall find those satisfactions I speak of. Those whose errand is to *Beelzebub* the God of flyes, must not expect to be treated by the God of *Israel*. An ingenious man will scorn to obtrude himself on those who desire not his company, and sure God will not make himself more cheap. Those that will meet him in their Closets, must come with that design, resort thither as to an Oratory; nay more then so, they must come frequently. Spiritual joies know not the way to a place where they are not often invited: and as men seek for each other not in places where they seldom or never come, but where they daily frequent; so God contrives, not to meet us in that place where we appear rarely and accidentally, but where we usually resort.

32. I shall not need to branch out devotion into the several parts, that being don already in a multitude of other Treatises, of which if they please to consult any one, they cannot want a Directory for their worship, whether privat or public. Only let me observe the order and connexion of those two, that they are neither to be sever'd, nor yet to be ranged preposterously. The privat must not justle out the public, for God expects his solemn

ſolemn homage: and their hudling it up in privat, as it may give men Ground to ſuſpect they pay none at all; ſo neither God nor man can collect any thing better from it, then that they are aſhamed of the Deity they pretend to ſerve. On the other ſide the public muſt as little ſwallow up the privat, and where it does, there may be a juſt doubt of its ſincerity, Many attractives there may be to Church beſides that of Piety, and indeed where that is really the motive, it teaches ſo much reverence to that awful preſence they are to approch, as not to come without ſome preparation. What ſolicitude, what critical niceneſs will a Lady have for her dreſs, when ſhe is to appear at a ſolemn meeting at Court, and ſhall ſhe take no care how ſordidly, how indecently ſhe appear when the King of Kings gives audience? Shall many hours, days, nay perhaps weeks, be taken up in contriving for the one, and ſhall there never be a minute allotted for the other? This were ſure very unequal, and yet this is the caſe where the devotion of the Cloſet does not prepare for that of the Church. If the mind be not tuned firſt there, it will be very ill qualified for that harmony of ſouls, which is the only thing God regards in our public offices. So that were there no other uſe of privat devotion, but as it relates to the public, that were enough to ſpeak the neceſſity of it.

33, But indeed 'tis not only a needful preparative to that ſacred commerce, but to our civil.

The

The World is but a larger sort of Pesthouse, in every corner of it we meet with infectious airs, and those that converse in it had need of this Antidote. How many temtations does every place, every hour, every interview, present to the shocking even of that moral integrity which a sober Heathen would judg fit to preserve; much more of that strict Piety our Christianity exacts.

34. 'Twas the observation that *Origen* made of himself, that the day in which he so shamefully fell by sacrificing to Idols, he had ventured out in the morning before he had compleated his usual praiers; the Devil finding him so unarmed took advantage to assault him, as knowing he had then but a single impotent man to wrastle with, who had forfeited, by not invoking, the protection of God. And indeed since praier is the most powerfull exorcism to eject him, we may well conclude the omission of it is a likely means to invite him: for if God have not the prepossession, if we do not by hearty praier surrender our souls to him in the morning, they are then all the day after like that emty house mention'd in the Gospel, a fit receptacle for as many evil spirits as please to inhabit there. Nor are these spiritual the only dangers that attend us, we are liable to a multitude of secular ones also: our persons, our fortunes, our reputations, every thing wherein we can receive a benefit, renders us equally capable of a prejudice. What multitudes of accidents are there to which we lie open, and nothing to guard us from

from them but the divine Providence? which if we neglect to ſolicit we are ſure very unworthy of its defence. And this is a conſideration that methinks ſhould bring even the moſt ſenſual perſons upon their knees: for tho too many may be found that deſpiſe the former danger, and can contentedly enough expoſe their ſouls, yet ſuch are uſually the moſt tender of their temporal concerns it being commonly the exceſſive love of thoſe which makes them neglect the other. She that fears not the fall into ſin, will yet fear the tumbling into a precipice, and tho ſhe care not for the ſpotting of her innocence, would be very loth any accident ſhould blemiſh her face, diſparage her fame, or impoveriſh her fortune, and yet from any or all of theſe ſhe is utterly unable to guard her ſelf. So that if Piety will not, yet intereſt me thinks ſhould render her an homager to that omnipotent power, fromwhence alone ſhe can derive her ſafety.

35. And now methinks a Duty that is thus bound on with the cords of a man, with human as well as divine perſwaſives, ſhould not eaſily be ſhaken off. I wiſh I could ſay it never is, but I fear there are ſome of thoſe I now ſpeak to, who neglect it in ſpight of all theſe inducements; who tho they can pretend nothing ſerious enough to own the name of buſineſs, do yet ſuffer a ſucceſſion of I know not what impertinencies to divert them. And indeed were the expence of ſome Ladies daies calculated, we ſhould find every hour ſo full of emtineſs, ſo overladen with vanities that

'tis

'tis scarce imaginable where an office of devotion should croud in.

36. The morning is divided between sleep and dressing, nor would the morning suffice, but that they are fain to make a new computation to measure it not by the Sun, but by their time of dining, which is often as late as the stationary hours of the Primitive Fasts, tho upon a far differing motive. The afternoons being by this means reduced, are too short for those many divertisements that await them, and must therefore borrow as much of the night as they lent to the morning. And when the meer fatigues of pleasure send a Lady to her rest, 'tis not imaginable that she will permit Devotion to induce a yet greater, and more disagreeable lassitude; so that the whole round of her time seems to be a kind of magic circle, wherein nothing that is holy must appear. And indeed 'tis none of the highest stratagems of *Sathan* thus to foreſtal their time; and by a perpetual supply of diversions, insensibly steal from them the opportunities of divine offices; an artifice by which I presume he prevails on som, who would startle at his grosser and more apparent temtations.

37. Nor needs he more then the success of this project; for if this habitual neglect of Piety should not finally end in great and criminal commissions, (as 'tis naturally very apt to do) yet his interest is sufficiently secured by such a customary omission, which amounts to no less then the

living *without God in the World*: a ſtate ſo hopeleſs, that when the Apoſtle recollects to the Epheſians the wretchedneſs of their Gentile State, he does it in thoſe very words, *Eph.* 2. 12. And ſure, thoſe that live ſo under Chriſtianity, are not in a better, but worſe condition, by how much contemt of God is more unpardonable then ignorance.

38. It therefore infinitly concerns thoſe who are in danger of ſo fatal a ſnare, to look about them, and endevor to countermine *Sathan*, and be as induſtrious to ſecure their duty, as he is to ſupplant it; and to this purpoſe, one of the uſefulleſt expedients I know, is to be aforehand with him; I mean, to make their Devotions the firſt buſineſs of the day; by which I intend not only thoſe Ejaculations wherewith we all ſhould open our eyes, but their more ſet and ſolemn Praiers; a Practice ſo highly expedient to the perſons forementioned, that it falls little ſhort of neceſſary; and that upon ſeveral reaſons.

39. Firſt, in relation to one of the great ends of Morning Praier, which is to ſupplicate the guidance and protection of God for the whole day. Now if this be not don till ſom Ladies Dreſſings be finiſhed, 'twill be half a mockery, a moſt prepoſterous requeſt, as to the greateſt part of the day, which will be paſt before; and beſides abſurdity, there is danger in it; for all the preceding time is as it were outlawed by it, put from under the Divine Protection. Alas, are God's

God's ſafeguards to be only meridional, to ſhine out only with the noon-day Sun; Do they ſuppoſe *Satan* keeps their hours, and ſtirs not abroad till the afternoon, that there is no danger either of corporal or ſpiritual miſchiefs before that time of the day? Certainly, if *the noiſe of the harp and the viol* which *Iſa. mentions*, Chap. 5. 12. do not drown it, they may often hear a morning as well as evening Paſſing-bell; with how many others does the glaſs of life run out, whilſt they are at their looking-glaſſes? How many bodies are maimed and wounded in the time they are trimming and decking theirs? And *who made them differ from others*, 1 Cor. 4. 7? Or what tenure have they in the ſafety of one moment, ſave what they owe to God's Providence? And what rational expectation can they have of that, when they do not invoke it?

40. Nor are the ſpiritual dangers leſs, but rather much more; & they muſt be very ſlight obſervers of themſelves, if they do not diſcern that ſnares may be laid for them in their receſſes in their chambers, as well as in places of the moſt public reſort. Indeed, were there no other than what relates to their dreſs, and curioſity thereof, it were enough to evidence their danger; ſcarce any part of that but carrying a temtation in it: to Pride, if it hit right, and pleaſe their fancy, to Anger and Vexation, if it do not. They had need therefore to put on their armor before their ornaments, by a prepoſſeſſion of Praier and Me-

ditation to secure their vitals, lest by an internal death of Grace, their bodies (in their utmost luster) prove but the painted Sepulchers of their Souls.

41. In the second place, this appears requisit in opposition to the indecency and incongruity of the contrary. How inverted an estimate do they make of things that postpone the interests of their souls, to themeanest member of their bodies, paya supererrogating attendance to the one, before the other comes at all into their care. But what is yet worse, how vile a contumely is offered to the Majesty of God, who is used as they do their dunning Creditors, posted off with an excuse of no lesure yet to speak with him; whilst in the mean time all the factors for their vanity can have ready access, and full audience. God must attend till their Tailor, their Shoomaker please to dismiss them, and at the best, can be allowed only to bring up the rear of a whole shole of Artificers.

42. But thirdly, 'tis very doubtful whether he shall obtain so much from them; for it may often happen that he shall be quite precluded: so numerous are the parts of a modish equipage, and so exact a symmetry is required in the whole, that 'tis the business of many hours to compleat it; when as 'twas said of the Roman Ladies, a counsel must be called about the placing of an hair that sits irregularly, when one thing after another shall be tried, and again rejected, as not exact,

act, or not becoming; time all the while insensibly steals away, and tho that will not stay for them, yet dinner doth, and then their bellies begin to murmur to pay any longer attendance on their backs, and claim the next turn; and between these two competitors, 'tis odds devotion will be quite excluded, or reduced only to a grace before meat: (and well if that, considering how unfashionable even that is grown) in the mean time what a wretched improvidence is it, to reduce the one necessary business of the day to such uncertainties, nay almost to a certain disappointment.

43. Yet suppose this hazard were only imaginary, and a Lady were infallibly sure not to lose the time for her Praiers; yet in the fourth place, she will be likely by such preceding diversions to lose much of her zeal in them, so that if they be said at all, they will scarce be said in a due manner. There is alas such a repugnancy in our nature to any thing spiritual, that we cannot close in an instant; but as a benummed, frozen body will need som rubbing and chafing before it can be fit for motion; so our more frozen souls require som previous incitations before they can with any vigor exert themselves in Devotion. Now sure the dressing time (I mean such a dressing as we now suppose) is not very proper for such preparations. 'Tis, on the contrary, extreme apt to indispose and unfit them; for when the fancy is possest with so many little images of va-

nity, they will not easily be ejected. That ranging faculty is, God knows, too apt to bring in even the remotest diversions; but when it has such a stock ready at hand, how will it pour them in upon the mind, to the great allaying, if not utter extinguishing of Devotion.

44. When all these considerations are put together, 'twill sure appear wholsom counsel, that such persons should not trust so important a duty to so many casualties, but in the first place secure a time for that, repair to their Oratory before their dressing room, and by an early consecration of themselmes to God, defeat *Sathan*'s claim, and discourage his attemts for the rest of the day. We know there is a natural efficacy in a good beginning, towards the producing a good ending: but in spiritual things the influence is yet greater, because it draws in Auxiliaries from above, and engages the yet farther assistances of Grace. Upon which account I am apt to believe, that where this Duty is sincerely and fervently performed in the morning, it will not totolly be neglected in the succeeding parts of the day. 'Twill be easy to discern the same obligation, the same advantage of closing the day with God, that there was to begin it; and when those two boundaries are secured, when those are lookt upon as strict duty, and constantly observed, 'tis not unlikely but their Piety may grow generous, and with *David*, *Ps.* 55. 17. add to the *evening and morning a noon-day office*; for where Devotion is real,

real, 'tis apt to be progreſſive; and the more we converſe with God, the more we ſhall deſire to do ſo. Thus we ſee how this little cloud like that of *Elijah*, 1 *King*. 18. 44. may *over-ſpread the Heavens*, and this handful of firſt-fruits may hallow the whole day.

45. Nay indeed, when it has advanced thus far, 'twill probably go farther, 'twill not keep it ſelf only on the defenſive part, but invade its oppoſits, get daily ground of thoſe vanities by which it was before oppreſt. For when a Lady has in her Cloſet waſht her cheeks with penitential tears, ſhe cannot ſure when ſhe comes out think them prepared for the varniſh of the paint and fucus. When ſhe has attentively examined her Conſcience, that impartial mirror, and there diſcern'd all the blemiſhes of her nobler part, ſhe will ſure with ſomwhat a more cold concern conſult her looking-glaſs. And when ſhe has bin pious vows and reſolutions *put on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, *Rom*. 13. 14. 'twill be impoſſible for her to be very anxiouſly careful about her garments. This devout temper of her mind will by a holy *leger-demain* ſhuffle the Romances out of her hand and ſubſtitute the Oracles of Truth; will not let her dream away her time in phantaſtic ſcenes, and elaborate nothing, but promt her *to give all diligence to make her Calling and Election ſure*. In a word, when ſhe once underſtands what it is to ſpend one hour devoutly, ſhe will endeavor to reſcue all the reſt from trifles, and impertinent entertain-

tertainments; and employ them to purposes more worthy the great end of her being. Thus may she almost insensibly wind her self out of the snare, disintangle her self from those temtations wherewith she was enwrapt; and by having her *heart so set at liberty, may run the waies of God's Commandments, Ps.* 119.

46. But Privat Devotion, tho of excellent effect, cannot commute for the omission of public, nor indeed can it long maintain its vigor, unless somtimes cherished by the warmth of Christian Assemblies; and if God please to visit them in their Closets, they are (even by their own Laws of Civility) obliged to return his Visits, and attend him in his house, I fear too many adapt the instance in the formality too, and come as unconcernedly to him as they do to one another. 'Tis true, those that pay him a cordial reverence at Home, will certainly do it at the Church; and therefore by the little we see performed by som there, we may doubt God sees as little in their Retirements. But what speak I of an hearty Reverence, when 'tis visible that there are those who pay none at all? How rare a sight is it for som Ladies to appear at Church? How many times (I had almost said hundreds) do we see their Coaches stand at the Play-house, for once at God's? They seem to own no distinction of daies, unless it be, that Sunday is their most vacant season to take Physic, or to lie a-bed; and if such do ever come to Church, Devotion is like

to

to be the leaſt part of their errand; ſome new garment perhaps or dreſs is to be ſhew'd, and that thought the place where the moſt critical Judges of thoſe things will be moſt at leſure to obſerve them; or if they come not to teach new faſhions, it may be they come to learn; and ſuch documents will be ſurer to be put in practice then any in the Sermon. Poſſibly they expect to ſee ſome friend or acquaintance there, and as if Chriſt were to be ſerved (as he was born) in an Inn, make his houſe the common rendezvous in which to meet their Aſſociates. If they have any more ingenious attractives, 'tis commonly that of curioſity, to hear ſome new celebrated Preacher, and that rather for his Rhetoric then his Divinity; and this Motive (tho the beſt of the ſet) is but like that which prevail'd with thoſe *Jews* St. *John* mentions, who came to *Jeſus that they might ſee Lazarus*, Jo. 12.

47. I ſhall not rank among theſe Motives, that of Hipocriſie and ſeeming Holineſs; for from that all the reſt do acquit them. Indeed 'tis the only ſin which this Age has ſeemed to reform, and that too only by way of *Antiperiſtaſis*, not by the Vertu but the Iniquity of the Times. Religion is grown ſo unfaſhionable, ſo contemtible; that none can now be temted to put on ſo ridiculous a diſguiſe. And altho as to ſingle perſons I confeſs Hypocriſie one of the deepeſt Guilts, ſuch as has a peculiar portion aſſign'd it by Chriſt in the place of torment, *Mat.* 24. 51. yet as to Communities, I can-

I cannot but think it better to have a face of Religion then profaneneſs. The example of the former may work beyond it ſelf, and the form of Godlineſs in ſome may produce the power of it in others; but a pattern of Profaneneſs, the farther it operates the worſe, and all the progreſs it can make, is from one wickedneſs to another, ſo that I fear as St. *Bernard* wiſht for his Feaver again, ſo the Church may ere long for her Hypocrites.

48. But to recal my ſelf from this digreſſion, let us a little enquire how thoſe whom the foremention'd Motives bring to Church behave themſelves there, and that is indeed with great conformity to the ends of their coming, their errand is not to be Suppliants, neither do they put themſelves in the poſture, kneeling is impertinent for them who mean not to pray, but as the Apoſtle deſcribes the Idolatrous ſervice of the *Iſraelites*, *They ſate down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play*; ſo theſe ſit down to talk and laugh with their Pew-fellows, and riſe up to gape and look about them. When they ſhould be confeſſing their ſins to Almighty God, they are apologizing (perhaps) to one another for the omiſſion of a ceremonious viſit, or ſome other breach of civility; when they ſhould be *obſerving the goings of God in the Sanctuary*, Pſa. 68. they are inquiring when this Lady came to Town, or when that goes out; nay perhaps the Theater is brought into the Temple, the laſt Play they ſaw is recollected, and Quotations enough brought thence to vie with the Preacher.

Preacher. 'Tis impossible to reckon up all their Topics of discourse, nay it were indeed scandalous for one that reproves them to pretend to know, by how many impertinencies (to say no worse) they profane that holy Place and Time.

49. But that all seeing eye in whose presence they are, keeps an exact account, and will charge them not only with the principal but the product; not only with their own irreverences, but with those which by their example or incouragement they have occasion'd in others, nay farther even with that scandal which redounds to Christianity by it. For when one that is to chuse a Religion, shall read the Precepts of *Pythagoras* enjoining that the Gods must not be worshipt in passing by, as it were accidentally, but with the greatest solemnity and intention, when they shall consider the care of *Numa* in instituting Officers, who at Sacrifices, and all divine Services, should call upon the people to keep silence and advert to Devotion, or but the practice of the present *Mahometans*, who permit none to sit in their *Moschos*, nor to pray without prostration. When I say this is considered, and compar'd with the scandalous indecency observable in our churches, he will certainly exclude Christianity from all competition in his choice; not allow that the name of a Religion, whose very Worship appears so profane, and whose Votaries mock the God they pretend to serve.

50. Yet

50. Yet how ſevere ſoever the charge may lie againſt ſome, I am far from including all under it. I know there are many Ladies whoſe examples are reproches to the other Sex, that help to fill our congregations when Gentlemen deſert them, & to who ſomtimes we alone own that our Churches are not furniſhed like the Feaſt in the Parable, *Luke* 14. 21. meerly out of *the high waies and hedges, with the poor and the maimed, the halt and the blind*; yet ſom even of theſe may be liable to ſome irregularity, which may be the effects of inadvertence or miſperſwaſion, tho not of contemt or profaneneſs.

51. And firſt 'tis obſervable in ſome who com conſtantly, that yet they come not early, ſo that a conſiderable part of Praiers is paſt ere they enter the Church. This firſt cauſes ſome diſturbance to others, the ſucceſſive entry of new comers keeping the Congregation in a continual motion and agitation, which how unagreable it is to Devotion, *Numa* a Heathen Prince may teach us, who *Plutarch* tells us took a particular care, that in the time of divine Worſhip, no knocking, clapping, or other noiſe ſhould be heard; as well knowing how much the operations of the intellect are obſtructed by any thing that importunes the Senſes. What would he have ſaid, ſhould he come into one of our City Congregations, where often during the whole time of Praier, the clapping of Pew-doors does out-noiſe the Reader.

52. But beſides the indecency of the thing, and

and the interruption it gives to others, 'tis very injurious to themſelves; a kind of partial excommunication of their own inflicting; which excludes them from part of the divine Offices, and from that part too, which is of the moſt univerſal concern, I mean the confeſſion of ſins, which the wiſdom of our Church has fitly placed in the beginning of her Service, as the neceſſary introduction to all the reſt. For conſidering how obnoxious we all are to the wrath and vengeance of God, our firſt buſineſs is to deprecate that by an humble confeſſion of our guilt. Would any Malefactor that had forfeited his life to Juſtice, come boldly to his Prince, and without taking notice of his crimes, importune him to beſtow the greateſt favors & dignities upon him? Yet 'tis the very ſame abrupt impudence in us, to ſupplicate the divine Majeſty before we attemt to atone him, to ask good things from him before we have acknowledged the ill we have doe againſt him. And to ſuch God may juſtly make ſuch a return as *Auguſtus* did to one that entertained him much below his greatneſs, I knew not before that we were ſuch familiars.

53. It will much better become them to anticipate the time, *to wait at the poſts of his doors*, *Pro.* 8. and contrive to be there before the Service begins, that ſo by previous recollection they may put their minds in a fit poſture of addreſs at the public Audience: which (by the way) ſpeaks it to be no very laudable cuſtom which al-

most universally prevails, that those few who do come early, spend the interval before service, in talking with one another, by which they do not only lose the advantage of that time for preparation, but convert it into the direct contrary, do thereby actually unfit and indispose themselves. Godknows our hearts even in their most composed temper, are too apt to create diversions; we need not start game for them to chase, and by prefacing our Praier with secular discourse, make a gap for the same thoughts to return upon us in them. Besides in relation to the place, it has a spice of profaneness, 'tis the bringing the Moabite and Ammonite into the Temple, *Deut.*23.3.a kind of invasion on Gods propriety, by introducing our worldly concerns or divertisments into the house which is called by his name, solemnly dedicated to him, and therefore dedicated that it might be his peculiar. So that with a little variation, we may to such apply the expostulatory reproof of the Apostle to the Corinthians, 1 *Cor* 11.22. *what, have ye not houses to talk and converse in, or despise ye the Church of God?* But this is I confess a reproof that will not reach to many, there being so few of the better sort that come early enough to talk before Service, and as for those who talk at it, we have already rankt them under another *Classis*. Yet give me leave to add that those fall not much short of that degree of profaneness, who come late only because they are loth to rise, or to abate any thing of the curiosi-

ty

ty of their dreſs. For the that prefers her ſloth or her vanity before Gods Service, is like (how decently ſoever ſhe behave her ſelf) to give but an unſignificant attendance at it.

54. But I gueſs this may in many proceed from another cauſe, which tho leſs ill in their intention, is not ſo in reſpect either of its unreaſonableneſs or its effects, and that is an unequal eſtimate they make of the parts of Gods Service. This laſt Age has brought in ſuch a partiality for Preaching, that Praier ſeems comparatively (like *Sarah* to *Hagar*) deſpicable in their eyes: ſo that if they can but come time enough to the Sermon, they think they have diſcharged the weightier part of the Law, and of their own duty. This miſperſwaſion, tho it have too generally diffuſed it ſelf through both Sexes, yet ſeems to have bin very eſpecially imbibed by the female. And beſides the evidence that Sunday gives; the week-daies afford no leſs. Let there be a Lecture tho at the remoteſt part of the Town, what hurrying is there to it, but let the Bell tole never ſo loud for the Canonical hours of Common Praier, 'twill not call the neareſt of the Neighbor-hood. I ſpeak not of thoſe who are at defiance with our Service, and have liſted themſelves in ſeparate Congregations (for I intend not to trace them through their wild mazes) but of thoſe who yet own our Church, and object not to its Offices, but only have ſuffered their valu for them to be inſenſibly undermined by their greater zeal for Preaching.

God ſure intends a Harmony in all ſacred Ordinances, and would not have ſet up a party againſt another, but mutually aſſiſt each others operation upon us: thus Praier diſpoſes us to receive benefit by preaching, and preaching teaches us how to pray aright, and God grant we may long enjoy the public opportunities of both. Yet ſince this Age has brought them to a competition, I muſt take leave to ſay, that if we come impartially to weigh Praier and Preaching, the Ballance will incline another way then it ſeems with many to do, and we ſhall find Praier the more eſſential part of Religion.

55. The end of Preaching is twofold, either to teach us what we know not, or to excite us to practiſe what we already know: now in relation to the firſt of theſe ends, I ſuppoſe there is a wide difference between Preaching at the firſt promulgation of the Goſpel, and now: 'twas then the only way of revealing to the World the whole myſtery of our Salvation, ſo that the Apoſtles inference was then irrefragable, *How ſhall they believe on him of whom they have not heard, and how ſhall they hear without a Preacher?* Ro. 10. 14. But where Chriſtianity is planted, and the New Teſtament received, we have therein the whole doctrine of Chriſt; nay we have not only the matter but the very form of many of thoſe Sermons which Chriſt and his Apoſtles preached; ſo that unleſs we think them not ſufficiently gifted, we cannot but acknowledg, we have in them ample

inſtructio

inſtruction both for Faith and Manners; enough, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, to *make us wiſe unto Salvation*, 2 *Tim.* 3.15. And the reading of thoſe being a conſiderable part of our Churches Service, we have the moſt genuine Preaching even before the Miniſter aſcends the Pulpit. Beſides, for the help of thoſe whoſe youth or incapacity diſables them from making collections thence for themſelves, our Church has epitomiz'd the moſt neceſſary Points of Belief and Practice in the Catechiſm, not (as the Roman) to preclude their farther ſearch, but to ſupply them in the interim till they are qualified for it; and by that early infuſion of Chriſtian Principles, to ſecure them of that knowledg which is ſimply neceſſary to their Salvation.

56. Now ſure, to people in this ſtate, Preaching is not of ſo abſolute neceſſity in reſpect of inſtruction, as it was to thoſe who from Heatheniſm and Idolatry were to be brought firſt to the Knowledg, and then to the Faith of Chriſt. We ſeem therefore now more generally concern'd in the other end of Preaching, the exciting us to Practice; for alas, there are few of us who ſtumble on ſin for want of light, but either through heedleſneſs, and want of looking before us, or elſe by a wilful proſtration of our ſelves to it; ſo that we often need to be rouſed out of our negligence, to be frighted out of our ſtubbornneſs, and by a cloſe application of thoſe truths we either forget or ſuppreſs, be animated to our Duty. And

for this purpose Preaching is doubtless of excellent use, and the nauseating of it shews a very sick constitution of mind; yet sure the over-greedy desire may be a Disease also. He that eats more than he can concoct, does not so much assist as oppress nature, & those that run from sermon to sermon, that allow themselves no time to chew, much less to digest what they hear, will sooner confound their brains then better their lives. Nay, it oft betraies them to a very pernicious delusion, it diverts them from many of the practical parts of Piety, and yet gives them a confidence that they are extraordinarily Pious; and by their belief that Religion consists principally in hearing, makes them forget to try themselvs by that more infallible test of doing God's will. So that whereas God never design'd Preaching for more then a guide in their way, they make it their way, and their end too; and Hearing must, like a circle, begin and terminate in it self.

57. I am sure in secular concerns, we should think him a very unprofitable servant, that after his Lord had given him directions what to do, should be so transported with hearing his instructions, that he should desire to have it infinitly repeated, and so spend the time wherein he should do the work. And we have reason to think God will make the same judgment of those who do the like in his service.

58. One would now think that this ravenous appetite of hearing should supersede all niceness

in

in it, yet we find it does not, but that ſom make a ſhift to be at once voracious and ſquemiſh. If this ſpiritual food be not artificially dreſt, 'tis too groſs for their palats; the Phraſe muſt be elegant, the words well accented, and the *inticing words of mans wiſdom* which St. *Paul* diſclaims in his Preaching, 1 *Cor.* 2. 4. is that which they principally regard. Nay the memory of the Preacher becomes the moſt material Point of his Sermon, and the firſt glance on his Book prejudges him. I need not add the extravagances of an uncouth tone, a furious vehemence, or phantaſtic geſture, wherein the ſoul and vital efficacy of Preaching has bin ſolemnly placed. Now 'tis evident all theſe are but trivial Accompliſhments; ſo that thoſe who inſiſt ſo much on them, do make Preaching much leſs Sacred and Divine then indeed it is; and therefore cannot without abſurdity lay the main ſtreſs of Religion upon it, or make that the higheſt of God's Ordinances, which owes all its gratefulneſs with them to the Endowments of men. Som may think I purſu this ſubject too far, but I am ſure I do it not with deſign to derogate from the juſt reſpect due to Preaching; only I would not have it monopolize our eſteem, or juſtle out another Duty, which is of more conſtant uſe, and indiſpenſible neceſſity.

59. And ſuch certainly is Praier, that reſpiration of the ſoul, which is ſo neceſſary, that it admits not of long intermiſſion, and therefore ſeems to carry the ſame proportion to hearing, which breath-

breathing does to eating: we may make long intervals of feeding, and yet ſubſiſt; but if we ſhould do ſo in breathing, we cannot recover it. Praier is the morning and evening Sacrifice under the Law, which God ordained ſhould be perpetual; whereas Preaching is but like the Readings in the Synagogues on Sabbaths and Feſtivals. Indeed, however we have confounded the terms, 'tis Praier only that can properly be called the worſhip of God; 'tis that by which we payhim hisſolemnhomage,acknowledg his ſoveraignty, and our own dependence. When we hear, we do no more then what every Diſciple does to his Maſter; but when we pray, we own him as the ſpring and ſource of all the good we expect, as the Author of our Being, and the Object of our Adoration, in a word, we do by it profeſs him our God; it being an impreſs of meer natural Religion to ſupplicate the Deity we acknowledg.

60. And as by Praier we render the greateſt Honor to God, ſo likewiſe do we procure the greateſt advantages to our ſelves. Praier is the powerful Engin, by which we draw down Bleſſings; 'tis the key which lets us into the immenſe Storehouſe of the Almighty; nay 'tis that upon which the Efficacy of Preaching depends. The Word is but a dead letter without the Spirit; and God has promiſed the Spirit to none but thoſe that ask it, *Luk.* 11. 13, So that Praier is that which enlivens and inſpirits our moſt ſacred actions:

ons; and accordingly in Scripture ſhe find it ſtill a concomitant in all Eccleſiaſtical concerns. When an Apoſtle was to be ſubſtituted in the room of *Judas*, we find, they referred it not to the deciſion of lots, till God, who had the ſole diſpoſing of them, *Prov.* 16. 33. had bin invoked by ſolemn Praier, *Act.* 1. 24. So when *Barnabas* and *Saul* were to be ſeparated to the Miniſtry, tho the appointment were by the Holy Ghoſt, yet that ſuperſeded not the neceſſity of Praier; the Apoſtles praied, (yea, and faſted too) before they laid their hand on them, *Act.* 13. 3. Nay, our Bleſſed Savior Himſelf, tho He knew what was in man, and needed no guidance but his own Omniſcience in this choice: yet we find that before his Election of the twelve Apoſtles, he continued a whole night in Praier to God, *Luk.* 6. 22. doubtleſs, to teach us how requiſit Praier is in all our important intereſts, which like the Pillar of Cloud and Fire to the Iſraelites, is our beſt Convoy through the Wilderneſs, through all the ſnares and temtations, through all the calamities and diſtreſſes of this World, and our moſt infallible Guide to the Land of Promiſe.

61. And ſure when all theſe are the properties of Praier, tho privat, they will not leſs belong to the public; ſuch a conſpiration and union of importunate Devotion, muſt have a proportionable increaſe in its effect; and if Heaven can ſuffer violence by the fervor of one ſingle Votary, with

with what ſtorm, what batteries will it be ſcaled by a numerous Congregation? We find the Church is, by Chriſt, compared to *an Army with banners*, *Cant.* 6.3. but ſure never is this Army in ſo good array, in ſo invincible a poſture as upon its knees. The Eccleſiaſtical ſtory tells us of a Legion of Chriſtians in *Aurelius*'s Camp, who in that poſture diſcomfited two aſſailants at once, the enemy and the drought; that breath which they ſent up in Praiers, like a kindly exhalation return'd in rain, and relieved the periſhing Army: and had we but the ſame fervor, and the ſame innocency, could we lift up but as pure hands as they did, there would be no Bleſſing beyond our reach. But the leſs any of us find our ſelves ſo qualified, the more need we have to put our ſelves among thoſe that are.

62. There is an happy contagion in goodneſs; like green wood, we may perhaps be kindled by the neighboring flame; the example of anothers zeal may awake mine. However, there is ſom advantage in being in the company: thoſe ſhowers of benediction which their Praiers bring down, are ſo plentiful, that ſom drops at leaſt may ſcatter upon thoſe about them. We find *Eliſha* for *Jehoſhophat*'s ſake, endured the preſence of *Jehoram*, whom otherwiſe he profeſſes he would not have lookt towards, 2 *King.* 3. 14. and God may perhaps do the like in this caſe; and as he proſpered *Potiphar* for *Joſeph*'s ſake, *Gen.* 39. 23.

ſo

ſo the Piety of ſome few may redound to the benefit of all. From all theſe conſiderations I ſuppoſe may ſufficiently be evinced the neceſſity and benefit, of public Praier, and conſequently the unreaſonableneſs of thoſe, who upon any pretence neglect it. I ſhall now only beſeech thoſe to whom I ſpeak to make the application to themſelves, and to ſhew they do ſo by their more early and more aſſiduous attendance on it.

63. There is alſo another Duty to which many of theſe to whom I write ſeem to need ſome incitation, and that is Communicating, a part of Devotion which the looſer ſort ſcarce ever think in ſeaſon till their death beds, as if that Sacrament like the Romaniſts Extreme Unction, were only fit for exſpiring ſouls, but to ſuch we may apply the words of the Angel to the woman, Lu. 24. 5. *Why ſeek ye the living among the dead?* Why think ye that the Sun of Righteouſneſs is only to ſhine in the ſhades of death, or that Chriſt is never to give us his fleſh, till we are putting off our own; 'Tis one principal end of that Sacrament to engage and enable us to a new life; how prepoſterous then is it, how utterly inconſiſtent with that end to defer it to the hour of death 'Tis true 'tis a good *Viaticum* for ſuch as are in their way towards bliſs, but it is too bold a hope, to fancy that it ſhall in an inſtant bring them into that way, who have their whole life poſted on in the contrary: the roads to Heaven and Hell lie

ſure

ſure too far aſunder to be within diſtance of one ſtep, nor can it with any ſafety be preſumed that once receiving at their death, ſhall expiate ſo many wilful neglects of it in their life.

64. But I ſhall ſuppoſe theſe total Omiſſions are not a common guilt: yet with many others the fault differs only in degree, they do not wholly omit, but yet come ſo infrequently as if they thought it a very arbitrary matter whether they come or no. And this truly is obſervable in many who ſeem to give good attendance on other parts of divine Worſhip, for indeed 'tis a ſad ſpectacle to ſee, that let a Church be never ſo much crouded at Sermon, 'tis emtied in an inſtant when the Communion begins, people run as it were frighted from it, as if they thought with thoſe in *Malachy*, that *the table of our Lord is polluted*, Mal. 1. 12. that ſome peſt or infection would thence break forth upon them. A ſtrange indignity to the Majeſty, and ingratitude to the love of our Redeemer. Let a King, or but ſome great man make a public entertainment, how hard is it to keep back the preſſing multitude: many Officers are neceſſary to repel the uninvited gueſts, and yet here there needs more to drive us to it, tho the Invitation be more general, and the Treat infinitly more magnificent.

65. I know this fault (like many other) ſhrouds it ſelf under a fair diſguiſe, and this barbarous neglect pretends to the humbleſt veneration.

tion. People say 'tis their great reverence they have for the Sacrament that keeps them at so great a distance; but sure that is but a fictitious reverence which discards obedience; and when Christ commands our coming, our drawing back looks more like stubbornes and rebellion, then awe and respect. I suppose we pretend not to exceed the Primitive Christians in humility and godly fear, and yet they communicated daily, and therefore sure our reverence is of a much differing make from theirs, if it produce such contrary effects. Indeed 'tis to be feared that many put a great cheat upon themselves in this matter. The Eucharist is justly accounted the highest of divine Ordinances, and those who think of no preparation in other, yet have some general impressions of the necessity of it in this; but the uneasiness of the task discourages them, they dare not come without a wedding garment, and yet are loth to be at the pains to put it on, so that all this goodly pretext of reverence, is but the Devil in *Samuels* Mantle, is but sloth clad in the habit of humility.

66. And to this temtation of sloth, there is another thing very subservient, and that is the easie and slight opinion which is commonly taken of sins of Omission, many are startled at great Commissions think them to carry a face of deformity and horror, who in the mean time look on Omissionsonly as privations and meer nothings, as if

if all the affirmative Precepts were only things of form, put in by God rather to try our inclinations, then to oblige our performance; and so were rather overtures and propoſals which we may aſſent to or not, then injunctions which at our peril we muſt obey. A fancy no leſs abſurd then impious. That God ſhould be content ſo to compound with his creatures (and like a Prince overpower'd by his vaſſals) conſent to remit all their homage, abſolve them from all poſitive Duty, ſo they would be but ſo civil as not to flie in his face, or to commit outrage on his Perſon. But this wild imagination needs no other confutation, then that form of inditement our Savior gives us as the Model of that which ſhall be uſed at the laſt day, *Mat.* 25. where the whole Proceſs lies againſt ſins of Omiſſion, and yet the ſentence is as diſmal and irreverſible, as if all the Commiſſions in the World had bin put into the Bill.

67. And certainly of all Omiſſions none is like to be more ſeverely charged then this of communicating, which is not only a diſobedience, but an unkindneſs, which ſtrikes not only at the Autority but the Love of our Lord, when he ſo affects a union with us that he creates Myſteries only to effect it, when he deſcends even to our ſenſuality, and becauſe we want ſpiritual appetites, puts himſelf within reach of our natural; and as he once veil'd his Divinity in fleſh, ſo now veils even that fleſh under the form of our corporal

poral nourishment, only that he may the more indissolvably unite, yea incorporat himself with us. When I say he does all this, we are not only impious but inhuman if it will not attract us. Nay farther, when he does all this upon the most endearing memory of what he has before don for us, when he presents himself to our imbraces in the same form wherein he presented himself to God for our expiation, whenhe shews us those wounds which our iniquities made, those stripes by which we were healed, that death by which we are revived, shall we to compleat the Scene of his Passion, force him also to that pathetic complaint, *Lam.* 1. 12. *Have ye no regard all ye that pass by?* Shall we instead of smiting our breasts (as did other witnesses of his sufferings) turn our backs? If we can habitually do this, 'tis to be feared the next degree will be to wag our heads too, and we shall have the profaneness toderide, what we have not the Piety to commemorate.

68. And this seems to be no improbable fear, for in Religion there are gradual declinations as well as advances, coldness and tepidity will (if not stopt in its progress) quickly grow to lothing and contemt. And indeed to what can we more reasonably impute the great overflowings of profaneness among us, then to our ill-husbanding the means of Grace? Now certainly of all those means there is none of greater energy and power then the blessed Sacrament,

69. Were

69. Were there no other benefit derived from it ſave that which the preparation implies, 'twere very conſiderable. It brings us to a recollection, fixes our indefinit purpoſes of ſearching and trying our waies, which elſe perhaps we ſhould infinitly defer, ſtops our carreer in ſin, and by acquainting us with our ſelves, ſhews us where our danger lies, and how we are to avert it, what breaches are made in upon our ſouls, and how we muſt repair them, all which are with many ſeldom thought of, but when the time of communicating approches. We live ſo far off from our ſelves, know ſo little what is don in us that we anſwer the deſcription the Prophet makes of the ſurprize of *Babylon*, of which the King knew nothing till poſt after poſt run to inform him that his *City was taken at one end*, Jer. 51. 31. we often lie ſecure while the enemy is within our walls, and therefore they are friendly alarms which the Sacrament gives us to look to our defence. But if when the Trumpet ſounds none will prepare himſelf to the Battel, if when the Miniſter give, warning of a Sacrament, and the preparation it requires, we go our waies, and with *Gallio care for none of th ſe things*, or with *Felix*, Acts 24.26. *put it off to a convenient time*, we wilfully expoſe our ſelves, and 'tis but juſt Chriſts dreadful menace ſhou'd be executed upon us, that we *die in our ſins*, who will fruſtrate ſuch an opportunity of a reſcu from them.

70. But

70. But 'tis not only this remoter and accidental advantage (this preventing Grace) which the Holy Eucharist affords, it contains yet greater and more intrinsic benefits, is a Spring of assisting Grace also, 'tis a Magazine of Spiritual Artillery to fortifie us against all assaults of the Devil, the great Catholicon for all the Maladies of our Souls, that which if duly received, will qualifie us to make St. *Pauls* boast, *Phil.* 4. 13. *I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me.* In a word 'tis to us whatever we need, Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption, because it possesses us of him who is so, 1 *Cor.* 1. 31. so that whenever we neglect it, we manifestly betray our own interest, and do implicitly chose death whilst we thus run from life.

71. Thus we see there is a concurrence of all sorts of Arguments for this Duty, oh that some (at least) of them may prevail! If we are not tractable enough to do it in obedience, yet let us be so ingenious as to do it for Love, for Gratitude, or if for neither of those, let us be at least so wise as to do it for interest, and advantage. I know people are apt to pretend business, the Farm and the Oxen must excuse their coming to the Feast, but alas what business can there be of equal necessity or advantage with this? Yet even that Apology is superseded to those I now speak to, who as I observed before have leisure more then enough, so that it would be one part of the

benefit, its taking up some of their time: let me therefore earnestly beseech them, not to grudg a few of their vacant hours to this so happy an employment.

72. Did any of their near Friends and Relations invite them to an interview, they would not think him too importune, tho he repeated the summonsweekly, nay, daily, but would punctually observe the meeting: And when their Savior much seldomer entreats their company, shall he not obtain it? must he never see them but at two or three solemn times of the year? and shall they wonder at any intervening invitation (as the Shunamites husband did at her going to the Prophet when it was *neither new Moon nor Sabbath*, 2 Ki. 4. 23.) and tell him 'tis not yet *Easter* or *Christmas*, this were not only to be irreligious but rude; and methinks those who stand so much upon the particulars of Civlity to one another, should not then only lay aside their good manners when they are to treat with their Redeemer. Certainly he is not so unpleasant company that they need shun his converse: if he do appear so to any, 'tis that shunning that is the cause of it. He does not open his tresures to strangers: they that come now and then for form sake, no wonder if their entertainment, be as cold as their address. They that would indeed *tast how sweet the Lord is*, *Psa.* 34. 8. must by the frequency of their coming shew the heartiness of it, and then they would indeed

indeed find it a *feast of fat things*, as the Prophet speaks.

73. In a word, let them but make experiment, resolve for a certain time (be it a year or thereabouts) to omit no opportunity, (and withall no due preparation) of communicating, I am a little confident they will afterwards need no other importunity but that of their own longings: the expiration of that definit time will prove the beginning of an indefinit, and their resolutions will have no other limit but their lives. For certainly there is not in all the whole mystery of Godliness, in all the Oeconony of the Gospel, so expedite, so infallible a means of growth in Grace, as a frequent and worthy participation of this blessed Sacrament; I cannot therefore more pertinently close this Section, then with this exhortation to it, by which they will not only compleat all their Devotions, crown and hallow the rest of their Oblations to God, but they will be advanced also in all parts of practical Piety: for tho this and other sacred Offices be perform'd in the Church, the efficacy of them is not circumscribed within those walls, but follows the devout soul through all the occurrences of human life.

74. She that has intently consider'd the presence of God in the Sanctuary, has learn'd so much of his ubiquity, that she will not easily forget it in other places, and she that remembers that will need no other guard to secure her innocence,

no

no other incentive to animate her endeavors, since she is view'd by him who is equally powerful to punish or reward, who regards not the persons of the mighty, nor can be awed into the connivance of a crime. Indeed a serious advertence to the divine Presence, is the most certain curb to all disorderly appetites, as on the contrary the not having God before their eies, is in Scripture the comprehensive descriptionof themost wretchless profligated state of sin. It concerns therefore all those who aspire to true Piety to nurish that awful sense in their hearts, as that which will best enable them to practice the Apostles advice, *2 Cor. 7. 1. To cleanse the mselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, and to perfect holiness in the fear of God.*

75. I am sensible that this Section is spun out to a length very unproportionable to the former; but as the principal wheel in an artificial movement may be allowed a bulk somwhat answerable to its use, so upon the same account, the size of this is not unjustifiable; the Piety which this designs to recommend being the one necessary thing, which must influence all other endowments. We know the course resemblance *Solomon* makes of a *fair woman without discretion, that she is like a jewel of gold in a swines snout*, Prov. 11. 12. but even that discretion (if any such could be) without Piety were but the adding one jewel more, exposing another valuable thing to the same despi-

cable-

cable ridiculous uſe. But to ſpeak truly there is no real diſcretion, where there is no Religion: & therefore *Solomon* ſeems in this place to underſtand by it that practical Wiſdom, which in the ſacred Dialect (his writings eſpecially) is equivalent to the fear of the Lord. 'Tis true, there may be a rallying wit to ſcoff and abuſe, a ſerpentine Wiſineſs to undermine and deceive, but that ſort of Wiſdom (like that of *Achitophel*) finally converts into fooliſhneſs, does very often appear to do ſo in this life, but moſt certainly in the next, becauſe 't builds upon a falſe bottom, prefers temporal things before eternal. And as neither beauty or wit (the two celebrated accompliſhments of women) ſo will neither Greatneſs and Honor give any advantage without Piety, 'twill only (as hath bin already obſerved) make them more exemplary ſinners, inflame the account, and ſo expoſe them to a greater degree of condemnation, for ſure 'tis not their Sex that will reſcu them from the diſmal denunciation of the Wiſe man. *Wiſd. 6. 6. Mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented,* I conclude all with another irrefragable maxim of the ſame Author, *Whether one be Rich, Noble, or Poor, their Glory is the Fear of the Lord.*

THE

# THE LADIES CALLING.

## Part II. Sect. I.

### *Of Virgins.*

1. WE have taken a view of those general qualifications, which are at once the duty and the ornament of the Female sex, consider'd at large. These like the common Genius involve all; but there are also specific differences, arising from the several circumstances and states of life, som whereof may exact greater degrees even of the former vertues, & all may have some distinct & peculiar requisits adapted to that particular state and condition: and of these our proposed method engages us now to consider. Human life is full of vicissitudes and changes, so that 'tis impossible to enumerate all the

leſſer accidental alterations to which it is lyable. But the principal & moſt diſtinct ſcenes, in which a woman can be ſuppos'd regularly to be an actor, are theſe three, Virginity, Marriage and Widowhood; which as they differ widely from each other, ſo for the diſcharging their reſpective duties, there are peculiar cautions worthy to be adverted to.

2. Virginity is firſt in order of time, and if we wil take S. *Pauls* judgment in reſpect of excellence alſo, 1 *Cor.* 7. And indeed ihe that preſerves her ſelf in that ſtate upon the account he mentions v. 33. that *ſhe may care for the things that are of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in Spirit*, deſerves a great deal of veneration, as making one of the neareſt approches to the Angelical State, And accordingly in the primitive time, ſuch a Virginity was had in a ſingular eſtimation, and by the aſſignment of the Schoolmen, hath a particular coronet of glory belonging to it. Nay even among the heathens, a conſecrated Virgin was lookt on as a thing moſt ſacred. The Roman Veſtals had extraordinary privelidges allowed them by the ſtate; and they were generally held in ſuch reverence, that Teſtaments and other depoſitums of the greateſt truſt were uſually committed to their cuſtody, as to the ſureſt and moſt inviolable Sanctuary. Nay their preſence was ſo to convicted malefactors; the Magiſtrates veiling their *faſces* when they appear'd, and giving up the criminal to the commanding interceſſion of Virgin innocence.

3. As

3. As for the religious orders of Virgins in the preſent Roman Church, tho ſome and thoſe very great abuſes have crept in; yet I think twere to be wiſhd, that thoſe who ſuppreſt them in this nation, had confind themſelves within the bounds of a reformation, by chooſing rather to rectify and regulate, then aboliſh them.

4. But tho there be not among us ſuch ſocieties, yet there may be *Nuns* who are not Profeſt. She who has devoted her heart to God, and the better to ſecure his intereſt againſt the moſt inſinuating rival of Human Love, intends to admit none, and praies that ſhe may not; does by thoſe humble purpoſes conſecrate her ſelf to God, and perhaps more acceptably, then if her preſumtion ſhould make her more poſitive, and engage her in a vow ſhe is not ſure to perform.

5. But this is a caſe does not much need ſtating in our Clime, wherin women are ſo little tranſported with this zeal of voluntary Virginity, that there are but few can find patience for it when neceſſary. An old maid is now thought ſuch a curſe, as no Poetic fury can exceed; lookt on as the moſt calamitous creature in nature. And I ſo far yeild to the opinion, as to confeſs it ſo to thoſe who are kept in that ſtate againſt their wills: but ſure the original of that miſery is from the deſire, not the reſtraint of Marriage: let them but ſuppreſs that o ce, and the other will never be their infelicity. But I muſt not be ſo unkind to the ſex, as to think 'tis alwaies ſuch deſire that gives them averſion to Celibacy;

I doubt not many are frighted only with the vulgar contemt under which that ſtate lies: for which if there be no cure, yet there is the ſame armor againſt thiswhich is againſt all other cauſeleſs reproches, viz. to contemn it. Yet I am a little apt to believe there may be a prevention in the caſe. If the ſuperannuated virgins would behave themſelves with gravity and reſervedneſs, addict themſelves to the ſtricteſt vertu and piety, they would give the world ſome cauſe to believe, 'twas not their neceſſity but their choiſe which kept them unmarried; that they were preengag'd to a better Amour; eſpouſed to the ſpiritual Bridegroom: & this would give them among the ſoberer ſort at leaſt the reverence and eſteem of Matrons. Or if after all caution and endeavor, they chance to fall under the tongues of malicious ſlanderers; this is no more then happens in all other inſtances of duty: and if contemt be to be avoided, Chriſtianity it ſelf muſt be quitted, as well as virgin Chaſtity. But if on the other ſide they endeavor to diſguiſe their age, by all the impoſtures and gaieties of a youthful dreſs and behavior, if they ſtill herd themſelves among the youngeſt and vaineſt company, betray a yong mind in an aged body; this muſt certainly expoſe them to ſcorn and cenſure. If no play no ball, or dancing meeting can eſcape them, people will undoubtedly conclude that they deſire, to put off themſelves, to meet with chapmen, who ſo conſtantly keep the fairs. I wiſh therefore they would more univerſally try the former expedient, which

which I am confident is the best amulet against the reproch they so much dread, and may also deliver them from the danger of a more costly remedy, I mean that of an unequal and imprudent match, which many have rush'd upon as they have ran frighted from the other, and so by an unhappy contradiction, do both stay long and marry hastily, gall their neck to spare their ears, and run into the yok rather then hear so slight and unreasonable a reproch. They need not, I think, be upbraided with the folly of such an election, since their own experience is (to many of them) but too severe a monitor. I shall not insist farther on this, but having given the elder virgins that ensign of their seniority as to stand first in my discourse, I shall now address more generally to the rest.

6. And here the two grand elements essential to the Virgin state are Modesty and Obedience, which, tho necessary to all, yet are in a more eminent degree requir'd here; and therefore, tho I have spoken largely of the vertue of Modesty in the first part of this tract, yet it will not be impertinent to make som farther reflections on it, by way of application to Virgins, in whom modesty should appear in its highest elevation, and should come up to Shamefacedness. Her look, her speech, her whole behavior should own an humbl distrust of her self; she is to look on her self, but as a novice, a probationer in the world, and must take this time, rather to learn and observe, then to dictate & prescribe. Indeed there is scarce any thing

looks more indecent, then to ſee a young maid too forward and confident in her talk. 'Tis the opinion of the wiſeman, Eccluſ. 32. 8. that *a young man ſhould ſcarce ſpeak tho twice asked*: in proportion to which, 'twill ſure not become a young woman, whoſe ſex puts her under greater reſtraints, to be either importunate or magiſterial in her diſcours. And tho that which former ages called Boldneſs, is now only Aſſurance and good breeding, yet we have ſeen ſuch bad ſuperſtructures upon that foundation, as ſure will not much recommend it to any conſidering perſon.

7. But there is another breach of Modeſty as it relates to Chaſtity, in which they are yet more eſpecially concern'd. The very name of virgin imports a moſt critical niceneſs in that point. Every indecent curioſity, or impure fancy, is a deflowring of the mind, & every the leaſt corruption of them gives ſome degrees of defilement to the body too: for between the ſtate of pure immaculat Virginity & arrant Proſtitution there are many intermedial ſteps, and ſhe that makes any of them, is ſo far departed from her firſt integrity. She that liſtens to any wanton diſcourſe, has violated her ears; ſhe that ſpeaks any, her tongue; every immodeſt glance vitiates her eye, and every the lighteſt act of dalliance leaves ſomthing of ſtain and ſullage behind it. There is therefore a moſt rigorous caution requiſit herein: for as nothing is more clean and white then a perfect Virginity, ſo every the leaſt ſpot or ſoil is the more diſcernible. Beſides,

youth

youth is for the moſt part flexible,& eaſily warps into a crookedneſs, and therefore can never ſet it ſelf too far from a temtation. Our tender bloſſoms we are fain to skreen and ſhelter, becauſe every unkindly air nips and deſtroies them; and nothing can be more nice and delicate then a maiden vertu, which ought not to be expos'd to any of thoſe malignant airs which may blaſt and corrupt it, of which God knows there are too many, ſome that blow from within, and others from without.

8. Of the firſt ſort there is none more miſchievous then Curioſity, a temtation which foil'd human Nature even in Paradiſe: and therefore ſure a feeble girle ought not to truſt her ſelf with that which ſubdued her better fortified parent. The truth is, an affected ignorance cannot be ſo blamable in other caſes as it is commendable in this. Indeed it is the ſureſt & moſt invincible guard, for ſhe who is curious to know indecent things, 'tis odds but ſhe will too ſoon and too dearly buy the learning. The ſuppreſſing and deteſting all ſuch curioſities is therefore that eminent fundamental piece of continence I would recommend to them, as that which will protect and ſecure all the reſt.

9. But when they have ſet this guard upon themſelves, they muſt provide againſt forreign aſſaults too; the moſt dangerous whereof I take to be ill Company, and Id'eneſs. Againſt the firſt they muſt provide by a prudent choiſe of converſation, which ſhould generally be of their own ſex; yet

not all of that neither, but such who will at least entertain them innocently, if not profitably. Against the second they may secure themselvs by a constant series of employments: I mean not such frivolous ones as are more idle then doing nothing; but such as are ingenuous, and som way worth their time, wherein as the first place is to be given to the offices of piety, so in the intervalls of those, there are divers others, by which they may not unusefully fill up the vacancies of their time: such are the acquiring of any of those ornamental improvements which become their quality, as Writing, Needle works, Languages, Music, or the like. If I should here insert the art of Oeconomy and Houshold Managery, I should not think I affronted them in it; that being the most proper feminine business, from which neither wealth nor greatness can totally absolve them; and a little of the theory in their parents house, would much assist them towards the practic when they come to their own. In a word there are many parts of knowledg useful for civil as well as divine life; and the improving themselves in any of those is a rational employment.

10. But I confess I know not how to reduce to that head many of those things which from divertisements are now stept up to be the solemn business of many young Ladies, (&I doubt of som old;) such is in the first place gaming, a recreation whose lawfulness I question not, whilst it keeps with the bounds of a recreation: but when it sets up

up for a calli ng, I knownot whence it derives its licenſe. And a calling ſure it ſeems to bewith ſome, a laborious one too, ſuch as they toil night and day at, nay do not allow themſelvs that remiſſion which the laws both of God and man have provided for the meaneſt mechanic: the Sabbath is to them no day of reſt, but this trade goes on when all ſhops are ſhut. I know not how they ſatisfy themſelves in ſuch an habitual waſt of their time, (beſides all the incidental faults of avarice and anger) but I much doubt that plea, whatſoever it is, which paſſes with them, will ſcarce hold weight at his Tribunal, who has commanded us to *redeem*, not fling away *our time*.

11. There is another thing to which ſome devote a very conſiderable part of their time, and that is the reading Romances, which ſeems now to be thought the peculiar and only becoming ſtudy of young Ladies. I confeſs their youth may a little adapt it to them when they were children, and I wiſh they were alwaies in their event as harmleſs; but I fear they often leave ill impreſſions behind them. Thoſe amorous paſſions, which 'tis their deſign to paint to the utmoſt life, are apt to inſinuate themſelves into their unwary readers, and by an unhappy inverſion, a copy ſhall produce an original. When a poor young creature ſhall read there of ſome triumphant Beauty, that has I know not how many captiv'd Knights proſtrate at her feet, ſhe will probably be temted to think it a fine thing; and may reflect how much ſhe loſes time,

that

that has not yet ſubdu'd one heart: and then her buſineſs will be to ſpread her nets; lay her toils to catch ſomebody, who will more fatally enſnare her. And when ſhe has once wound her ſelf into an amour, thoſe Authors are ſubtil caſuiſts for all difficult caſes that may occur in it, will inſtruct in the neceſſary Artifices of deluding Parents and Friends, and put her ruine perfectly in her own power. And truly this ſeems to be ſo natural a conſequent of this ſort of ſtudy, that of all the divertiſements that look ſo innocently, they can ſcarce fall upon any more hazardous. Indeed it is very difficult to imagine what vaſt miſchief is done to the World, by the falſe notions and images of things; particularly of Love and Honor, thoſe nobleſt concerns of human life, repreſented in theſe Mirrors: but when we conſider upon what principles the Duelliſts and Hectors of the Age defend their outrages; and how great a devotion is paid to luſt, inſtead of vertuous Love; we can not be to ſeek for the Goſpel which makes theſe doctrines appear orthodox.

12. As for the entertainments which they find abroad, they may be innocent, or otherwiſe according as they are managed. The common entercourſe of Civility is a debt to Humanity, and therefore mutual viſits may often be neceſſary, and ſo (in ſome degree) may be ſeveral harmleſs and healthful recreations which may call them abroad; for I write not now to Nuns, and have no purpoſe to confine them to a Cloiſter. Yet on the other

ſide

ſide to be alwaies wandring, is the condition of a vagabond, and of the two 'tis better to be a Priſoner to ones home, then a Stranger. *Solomon* links it with ſom very unlaudable qualities of a Woman *Pro.* 7. 11. that *her feet abide not in her houſe*, and 'tis an unhappy impotence not to be able to ſtay at home, when there is any thing to be ſeen abroad; that any maſk, or revel, any jollity of others muſt be their rack and torment, if they can not get to it. Alas ſuch meetings are not ſo ſure to be ſafe, that they had need be frequent, and they are of all others leaſt like to be ſafe to thoſe, who much dote on them: and therefore thoſe that find they do ſo, had need to counterbiaſs their minds, and ſet them to ſomthing better, and by more ſerious entertainments ſupplant thoſe vanities, which at the beſt are childiſh; and may often prove worſe; it being too probable that thoſe Dinah's which are ſtill gadding, tho on pretence to ſee only the daughters of the land *Gen.* 34. may at laſt meet with a ſon of Hamor.

13. There is alſo another great devourer of time ſubſervient to the former, I mean dreſſing: for they that Love to be ſeen much abroad, will be ſure to be ſeen in the moſt exact form. And this is an emploiment that does not ſteal but challenge their time; what they waſt here is *cum Privilegio*, it being by the verdict of this age the proper buſineſs, the one ſcience wherein a young Lady is to be perfectly verſt; ſo that now all vertuous emulation is converted into this ſingle ambition, who ſhall excel

excel in this faculty. A vanity which I confeſs is more excuſable in the younger then the elder ſort; they being ſuppoſable not yet to have outworn the reliques of their childhood, to which toies and gaiety were proportionable. Beſides 'tis ſure allowable upon a ſoberer account, that they who deſign Marriage ſhould give themſelves the advantage of decent ornaments, and not by the negligent rudeneſs of their dreſs bely Nature, and render themſelves leſs amiable then she has made them. But all this being granted, 'twill by no means juſtify that exceſſive curioſity and ſolicitude, that expence of time and mony too which is now uſed; a very moderate degree of all thoſe will ſerve for that ordinary decency which they need provide for, will keep them from the reproch of an affected ſingularity, which is as much as a ſober perſon need take care for. And I muſt take leave to ſay, that in order to marriage, ſuch a moderation is much likelier to ſucceed then the contrary extravagance. Among the prudenter ſort of men I am ſure it is, if it be not among the looſe and vain, againſt which 'twill be their guard, and ſo do them the greater ſervice: for certainly he that chuſes a wife for thoſe qualities for which a wiſe man would refuſe her, underſtands ſo little what marriage is, as portends no great felicity to her that ſhall have him But if they deſire to marry men of ſobriety and diſcretion, they are obliged in juſtice to bring the ſame qualities they expect, which will be very ill evidenced by that exceſs and vanity we now ſpeak of.

14. For

14. For to ſpeak a plain (tho perhaps ungrateful truth, this (together with ſome of the modiſh liberties now in uſe) is it, which keeps ſo many young Ladies about the Town unmarried till they loſe the epithet of young. Sober men are afraid to venture upon a humor ſo diſagreeing to their own leſt whilſt (according to the primitive reaſon of marriage) they ſeek a help, they eſpouſe a ruine. But this is eſpecially dreadful to a plain Country Gentleman, who looks upon one of theſe fine women as a Gaudy Idol, to whom if he once become a votary, he muſt ſacrifice a great part of his fortune, and all his content. How reaſonable that apprehenſion is, the many wracks of conſiderable families do too evidently atteſt. But I preſume ſome of the nicer Ladies have ſuch a contemt of anything that they pleaſe to call ruſtic, that they will not much regret the averting of thoſe whom they ſo deſpiſe. They will not perhaps while they are in purſuit or hopes of others; but when thoſe fail, theſe will be lookt on as a wellcome reſerve, and therefore 'twill be no prudence to cut themſelves off from that laſt reſort, leſt they (as many have don) betake themſelves to much worſe. For as in many inſtances 'tis the Country which feeds and maintains the grandeur of the Town, ſo of all commerces there, marriage would ſooneſt fail, if all Rural ſupplies were cut off.

15. But I have purſued this ſpeculation farther than perhaps my virgin readers will thank me for, I ſhall return to that which it was brought to in-

force,

force, and beseech them that if not to Men, yet to approve themselves to God, they will confine themselves in the matter of their dress within the due limits of decency and sobriety. I shall not direct them to those strict rules which *Tertullian* and some other of the ancient Fathers have prescribed in this matter; my petition is only that our virgins would at least so take care of their bodies, as Persons that also have a soul; which if they can be perswaded to, they may reserve much of their time for more worthy uses then those of the Comb, the Tuillets, and the Glasse. And truly 'tis not a little their concern to do so, for this spring of their age is that critical instant that must either confirm or blast the hopes of all the succeeding seasons. The minds of young people are usually compared to a blank sheet of paper, equally capable of the best or the worst impressions; 'tis pitty they should be fill'd with childish scrawls, and little insignificant figures, but 'tis shame and horror they should be staind with any vicious characters, any blots of impurity or dishonor. To prevent which let the severest notions of modesty and honor be early and deeply impress upon their souls, graven as with the point of a Diamond, that they may be as indelible as they are indispensibly necessary to the virgin state.

16. There is also another very requisite quality, and that is Obedience. The younger sort of virgins are supposed to have parents, or if any has bin so unhappy as to lose them early, they commonly are

are left in the charge of some friend or guardian, that is to supply the place; so that they cannot be to seek to whom this obedience is to be paid. And it is not more their duty then their interest to pay it. Youth is apt to be foolish in it its designs, & heady in the pursuit of them; and there can be nothing more deplorable then to have it left to its self. And therefore God, who permits not even the brutes to destitute their young ones till they attain to the perfection of their kind, has put children under the guidance and protection of their parents, till by the maturing of their judgments they are qualified to be their own conductors. Now this Obedience (as that which is due to all other superiors) is to extend it self to all things that are either good or indifferent, and has no clause of exception, but only where the command is unlawful. And in so wide a scene of action there will occur so many particular occasions of submission, that they had need have a great reverence of their parents judgments, and distrust of their own. And if it should happen that some parents are not qualified to give them the former, yet the general imbecillity of their age, will remain a constant ground of the later: so that they may safelier venture themselves to their parents misguidance, then their own; by how much the errors of humility and obedience, are lesse malignant then those of presumtion and arrogance.

16. But this is a doctrine which will scarce pass for orthodox with many of the young women of

our daies, with whom 'tis prejudice enough against the prudentest advice that it comes from their parents. 'Tis the grand ingenuity of these times to turn every thing into Ridicule; and if a girle can but rally smartly upon the sober admonition of a parent, she concludes she is the abler person; takes her self for a wit, and the other for a sop; (a bugbear word devised to fright all seriousness and sobriety out of the World;) and learns not only to disobey but to contemn. Indeed the great confidence that youth now seems to have of its self, as it is very indecent, so it is extremely pernicious. Children that will attemt to go alone before their time, oft get dangerous falls; and when those who are but little removed from children, shall cast off the wiser conduct of others, they oft sadly miscarry by their own,

18. I know this age has so great a contemt of the former, that 'tis but matter of scorn to alledg any of the r customs, else I should say that the liberties that are taken now, would then have bin startled at. They that should then have seen young maid rambling abroad without her mother or some other prudent person, would have lookt on her as a stray, and thought it but a neighborly office to have brought her home; whereas now 'tis a rarity to see them in any company graver then themselves, and she that goes with her parent (unless it be such a parent as is as wild as her self) thinks she does but walk abroad with her jailor. But sure there are no small mischeifs that attend this

this liberty, for it leaves them perfectly to the choise of their company, a thing of too weighty an importance for giddy heads to determin; who will be sure to elect such as are of their own humor, with whom they may keep up a traffic of little impertinencies and trifling entertainments; and so by consequence condemn themselvs never to grow wiser which they might do by an ingenuous conversation. Nay 'tis wel if that negative ill be the worst, for it gives opportunity to any that have ill designs upon them. It will be easy getting into their company, who have no guard to keep any body out, and as easy by little compliances & flatteries to insinuate into their good graces, who have not the sagacity to discern to what insidious purpose those blandishments are directed; and when they once begin to nibble at the bait, to be pleased with the Courtship, 'tis great odds they do not escape the hook.

19. Alas how many poor innocent creatures have bin thus indiscernibly ensnared; have at first perhaps only liked the wit and raillery, perhaps the language and address, then the freedom and good humor; 'till at last they come to like the person. It is therefore a most necessary caution for young women, not to trust too much to their own conduct, but to own their dependance on those, to whom God and nature has subjected them, and to look on it not as their restraint and burden, but as their shelter and Protection. For where once the autority of a parent comes to be despis'd, tho in

the lightest instance, it laies the foundation of utmost disobedience. She that will not be prescrib'd to in the choise of her ordinary diverting company, will less be so in chusing the fixt companion of her life; and we find it often eventually true, that those who govern themselves in the former, will not be govern'd by their friends in the latter, but by pre-engagements of their own prevent their elections for them.

20. And this is one of the highest injuries they can do their parents, who have such a native right in them, that 'tis no less an injustice then disobedience to dispose of themselves without them. This right of the parent is so undoubted, that we find God himself gives way to it, and will not suffer the most holy pretence, no not that of a Vow, to invade it, as we may see his own stating of the case *Numb* 30. How will he then resent it, to have his so indispensible law violated upon the impulse of an impotent passion, an amorous inclination? Nor is the folly less then the sin: they injure and afflict their parents, but they generally ruine and undo themselvs. And that upon a double account, first as to the secular part. Those that are so rash as to make such matches, cannot be imagined so provident as to examine how agreable 'tis to their interest; or to contrive for any thing beyond the marriage. The thoughts of their future temporal conditions (like those of the eternal) can find no room amidst their fooliish raptures; but as if love were indeed that Deity which the Poets feigned, they

they depend on it for all, and take no farther care. And even it does commonly too soon instruct them in the deceitfulness of that trust; love being so unable to support them, that it cannot maintain its self; but quickly expires when it has brought the lovers into those straits, from whence it cannot rescu them. So that indeed it does but play the decoy with them, brings them into the noose and then retires. For when secular wants begin to pinch them, all the transports of their kindness do usually convert into mutual accusations, for having made each other miserable.

21. And indeed there is no reason to expect any better event, because in the second place they forfeit their title to the divine blessing; nay they put themselves out of the capacity to ask it, it being a ridiculous impudence to beg God to prosper the transgressions of his law. Such weddings seem to invoke only som of the Poetic Romantic Deities, *Venus* & *Hymen*, from whence they derive a happiness as fictitious as are the Gods that are to send it. Let all Virgins therefore religiously observe this part of Obedience to their parents, that they may not only have their benediction but Gods. And to that purpose let this be laid as a fundamental rule, that they never harken to any proposal of marriage made them from any other hand; but when any such overture is made, divert the address from her self and direct it to her parents, which will be the best test imaginable for any pretender: for if he know himself worthy of her, he will

not fear to avow his design to them; and therefore if he decline that, 'tis a certain symptom, he is conscious of somthing that he knows wil not give a valuable consideration; so that this course will repel no suitor but such as it is their interest not to admit. Besides tis most agreeable to the virgin modesty, which should make marriage an act rather of their obedience then their choise; and they that think their friends too slow paced in the matter, and seek to outrun them, give cause to suspect they are spurr'd on by somwhat too warm desires.

22. But as a Daughter is neither to anticipate, nor contradict the will of her Parent, so (to hang the ballance even) I must say she is not obliged to force her own, by marrying wher she cannot love; for a negative voice in the case is sure as much the child's right as the Parent's. It is true she ought well to examine the grounds of her aversion, and if they prove only childish and fanciful, should endeavor to correct them by reason and sober consideration; but if after all she cannot leave to hate, I think she should not proceed to marry. I confess I see not how she can without a sacrilegious hypocrisie, vow so solemnly to love where she at the instant actually abhors: and where the married state is begun with such a perjury, 'tis no wonder to find it continued on at the same rate, that other parts of the vow be also violated; and that she observe the negative part no more then the positive, and as little forsake others, as she does heartily

heartily cleave to her husband. I fear this is a consequence wherof there are too many sad instances now extant; for tho doubtless, there are some Vertues which wil hold out against all the temtations their aversions can give, nay which do at last even conquer those averlions, and render their duty as easie as they have kept it safe; yet we find there are but some that do so: that it is no inseparable property of the sex, and therefore it is sure too hazardous an experiment for any of them to venture on.

23. And if they may not upon the more generous motive of Obedience, much less may they upon the worse inducements of Avarice and Ambition; for a woman to make a vow to the man, and yet intend only to marry his fortune, or his title, is the basest insincerity and such as in any other kind of civil contracts, would not only have the infamy but the punishment of a cheat. Nor will it at all secure them, that this is only liable to Gods tribunal, for that is not like to make the doom less but more heavy, it being as the Apostle witnesses, *a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.* Heb. 20. 31. In a word, marriage is Gods ordinance, & should be consider'd as such; not made a stale to any unworthy design. And it may well be presum'd one cause why so few matches are happy, that they are not built upon a right foundation. Some are grounded upon wealth, some on beauty, too sandy bottoms God knows to raise any lasting felicity on: whilst in the

interim,

interim, vertu & piety, the only solid Basis for that superstructure, are scarce ever consider'd. Thus God is commonly left out of the consultation. The Lawyers are resorted to, to secure the settlements all sorts of Artificers to make up the equipage, but he is neither advis'd with as to the motives, nor scarce supplicated as to the event of wedding. Indeed tis a deplorable sight to see with what lightness & unconcernedness young people go to that weightiest action of their livs, that a mariage day is but a kind of Bacchanal, a more licensed avowed revel, when if they duly consider'd it, 'tis the hinge upon which their future life moves, which turns them over to a happy or miserable being; & therfore ought to be enter'd upon with the greatest seriousness and devotion. Our Church advises excellently in the preface to matrimony, & I wish they would not only give it the hearing at the time, but make it their study a good while before: yea and the marriage-vow too, which is so strict and awful a bond, that methinks they had need well weigh every branch of it, ere they enter it; and by the ferventest praiers implore that God, who is the witness, to be their assistant too in its performance.

## SECT. II.

## *Of Wives.*

1. AND now having conducted the virgin to the entrance of another ſtate, I muſt ſhift the Scene and attend her thither alſo. And here ſhe is lanched into a wide ſea, that one relation of a wife drawing after it many others: for as ſhe eſpouſes the man ſo ſhe does his obligations alſo; and wherever he by ties of nature or alliance ows a reverence or kindneſs, ſhe is no leſs a debtor. Her marriage is an adoption into his family, and therefore ſhe is to every branch of it to pay what their ſtations there do reſpectively require: to define which more particularly, would be a work of more length then profit. I ſhall therefore confine the preſent conſideration to the relation ſhe ſtands in to her husband, &(what is uſually concomitant with that) her children, and her ſervants, and ſo ſhall conſider her in the three capacities of a Wife, a Mother, and a Miſtreſs.

2. In that of a Wife her duty has ſeveral aſpects, as it relates, firſt to his Perſon, ſecondly to his Reputation, thirdly to his Fortune. The firſt debt to his perſon is Love, which we find ſet as the prime Article in the marriage vow; & indeed that is the moſt eſſential requiſite; without this 'tis only a Bargain and Compact, a Tyranny perhaps

on

on the mans part, and a Slavery on the womans. 'Tis Love only that cements the hearts, and where that union is wanting, 'tis but a shadow, a carcass of marriage. Therefore as it is very necessary to bring some degree of this, to this State; so 'tis no less to maintain and improve it in it. This is it which facilitats all other duties of marriag; makes the yoke sit so lightly, that it rather pleases then galls. It should therefore be the study of Wives to preserve this flame; that like the vestal fire it may never go out: and to that end carefully to guard it from all those things which are naturally apt to extinguish it; of which kind are all frowardness and little perverseness of humor; all sullen and morose behavior, which by taking off from the delight and complacency of conversation, will by degrees wear off the kindness.

3. But of all I know nothing more dangerous then that unhappy passion of Jealousy, which tho 'tis said to be the child of love, yet like the viper, its birth is the certain destruction of the parent. As therefore they must be nicely careful to give their husbands no color, no least unbrage for it; so should they be as resolute to resist all that occur to themselves, be so far from that busy curiosity, that industry to find causes of suspicion; that ever where they presented themselves, they should avert the consideration; put the most candid construction upon any doubtful action. And indeed charity in this instance, has not more of the Dove then of the Serpent. It is infinitly the wisest cours

courſe, both in relation to her preſent quiet, and her future innocence. The entertaining a jealous fancy, is the admitting the moſt treacherous the moſt diſturbing inmate in the World, & ſhe opens her breaſt to a fury that lets it in. 'Tis certainly one of the moſt enchanting frenſies imaginable, keeps her alwaies in a moſt reſtleſs importunate ſearch after that which ſhe dreads and abhors to find, and makes her equally miſerable when ſhe is injured, and when ſhe is not.

4. And as ſhe totally loſes her eaſe, ſo 'tis odds but ſhe will part alſo with ſome degrees of her innocence. Jealouſy is commonly attended with a black train; it muſters all the forces of our iraſcible part, to abet its quarrel; Wrath and Anger, Malice and Revenge: and by how much the female impotence to govern thoſe paſſions is the greater; ſo much the more dangerous is it to admit that which will ſo ſurely ſet them in an uproar. For if *Jealouſy* be as the wiſe man ſaies *the rage of a man* Prov. 6. 32. we may well think it may be the fury the madneſs of a woman; and indeed all ages have given tragical inſtances of it, not only in the moſt indecent fierceneſs and clamor but in the ſolemn miſchiefs of actual revenges. Nay 'tis to be doubted there have bin ſome whoſe malice has rebounded, and have ruined themſelves in ſpight, have bin adulterous by way of retaliation: and taken more ſcandalous liberties then thoſe they complained of in their husbands. And when ſuch enormous effects as theſe are the iſſues of jealouſy;

it

it ought to keep women on the ſtricteſt guard a-gainſt it.

5. But perhaps it may be ſaid that ſome are not left to their Jealouſy and conjectures; but have more demonſtrative proofs. In this age 'tis indeed no ſtrange thing for men to publiſh their ſin as *Sodom*, and the offender does ſomtimes not diſcover but boaſt his crime. In this caſe I confeſs 'twill be ſcarce poſſible to disbelieve him; but even here a wife has this advantage, that ſhe is out of the pain of Suſpence; ſhe knows the utmoſt, and therefore is now at leſure to convert all that induſtry which ſhe would have uſed for the diſcovery, to fortify her ſelf againſt a known calamity; which ſure ſhe may as well do in this as in any other; a patient Submiſſion being the one Catholicon in all diſtreſſes; and as the ſlighteſt can overwhelm us if we add our own impatience towards our ſinking; ſo the greateſt cannot, if we deny it that aid. They are therefore far in the wrong, who in caſe of this injury purſue their husbands with virulencies and reproches. This is as *Solomon* ſaies *Pro.* 25.20. *The powring vinegar upon niter*, applying corroſives when balſoms are moſt needed; whereby they not only increaſe their own ſmart, but render the wound incurable. They are not thunders and earthquakes, but ſoft gentle rains that cloſe the ſciſſures of the ground; and the breaches of Wedlock will never be cemented by ſtorms and loud outcries. Many men have bin made worſe, but ſcarce ever any better by it; for guilt covets nothing

nothing more then an opportunity of recriminating; and where the husband can accuſe the wives bitterneſs, he thinks he needs no other apology for his own luſt.

6. A Wiſe Diſſimulation, or very calm notice is ſure the likelieſt means of reclaiming, for where men have not wholy put off humanity, there is a native compaſſion to a meek ſufferer. We have naturally ſome regret to ſee a Lamb under the knife; whereas the impatient roaring of a ſwine diverts our pitty; ſo that Patience in this caſe is as much the intereſt as duty of a Wife.

7. But there is another inſtance wherein that vertu has yet a ſeverer trial, and that is when a Wife lies under the cauſeleſs jealouſies of the husband, (I ſay cauſeleſs, for if they be juſt 'tis not ſo much a ſeaſon for patience, as for repentance and reformation.) This is ſure one of the greateſt calamities that can befall a vertuous woman, who as ſhe accounts nothing ſo dear as her loialty and honor; ſo thinks no infelicity can equal the aſperſing of thoſe; eſpecially when 'tis from him, to whom ſhe has bin the moſt ſolicitous to approve her ſelf. Yet God who permits nothing but what he directs to ſome wiſe and gracious end, has an overruling hand in this as well as in all other events of life; and therefore it becomes every woman in that condition, to examine ſtrictly what ſhe has don to provoke ſo ſevere a ſcourge; for tho her heart condemn her not of any falſeneſs to her husband, yet probably it may of many diſloi-

alties to her God, and then ſhe is humbly to accept even of this traducing of her innocence, as the puniſhment of her iniquity, and bear it with the ſame temper wherewith *David* did the unjuſt revilings of Shimei 2 *Kings* 16. 10. *Let him curſe, for the Lord hath bidden him.*

8. And when ſhe hath made this penitent reflection on her real guilts, ſhe may then with more courage encounter thoſe imaginary ones which are charged on her; wherein ſhe is to uſe all prudent and regular means for her juſtification, that being a debt ſhe ows to truth, and her own fame; but if after all, the ſuſpicion remains ſtill fixed (as commonly thoſe which are the moſt unreaſonable are the moſt obſtinate) ſhe may ſtill ſolace her ſelf in her integrity, and Gods approbation of it. Nor ought ſhe to think her ſelf deſolate, that has her appeal open to heaven. Therefore whilſt ſhe can look both inward and upward with comfort, why ſhould ſhe chuſe to fix her eies only on the object of her grief; and whilſt her own complaint is of defamation, why ſhould ſhe ſo diſhonor God and a good conſcience, as to ſhew any thing can be more forcible to oppreſs, then they are to relieve and ſupport? And if ſhe may not indulge to grief, much leſs may ſhe to anger, and bitterneſs.

9. Indeed if ſhe conſider how painful a paſſion jealouſie is, her husband will more need her pitty, who tho he be unjuſt to her, is yet cruel to himſelf; and as we do not uſe to hate and malign thoſe Lunatics who in their fits beat their friends, and cut

cut and gash themselves, but rather make it our care to put all harmful engines out of their way; so should the wife not despitefully ruminate upon the injury, but wisely to contrive to avert his temtations to more; by denying her self even the most innocent liberties, if she see they dissatisfy him. I know there have bin som of another opinion, and as if they thought jealousy were to be cured by majoration, have in an angry contemt don things to inflame it; put on an unwonted freedom and jollity, to shew their husbands how little they had secur'd themselves by their distrust. But this as it is no Christian, so I conceive it is no prudent expedient; it serves to stengthen not only the husbands suspicion, but his party too, and make many others of his mind; and 'tis a little to be feared, that by using so to brave the Jealousy, they may at last come to verify it. I have bin the longer on this theme, because as Jealousie is the most fatal pest of a married life, so I think it more ordinarily occurs among people of quality, and with the worst and most durable effects; yet what ever pretences people may take hence, the marriage vow is too fast a knot to be loosened by fancies and chimeras; let a woman therefore be the person suspecting or suspected, neither wil absolve her from that love to her husband she has sworn to pay.

10. But alas what hope is there that these greater temptations shall be resisted, when we see every the slightest disgust is now adays too strong for the matrimonial love, nay indeed it does of

courſe fall off of it ſelf, which is an event ſo much expected, that 'tis no wonder to ſee it expire with the firſt circuit of the moon; but it is every bodies admiration to ſee it laſt one of the ſun; and ſometimes it vaniſhes ſo cleerly, as not to leave ſo much as a ſhadow behind it, not ſo much as the formalities of marriage; one bed, one houſe cannot hold them, as if they had bin put together like caſe-ſhot in a gun, only that they might the more forcibly ſcatter ſeveral waies. Nay as if this were deſigned and intended in the firſt addreſſes unto marriage, a ſeparate maintenance is of courſe aforehand contracted for, and becomes as ſolemn a part of the ſettlement, as a Jointure is. *Plutarch* obſerves of the ancient *Romans*, that for 230. years after founding of their ſtate, there never was one example of any married couple that ſeparated: it is not likely they could have a more binding form of marriage then ours is, the difference muſt lie between their veracity and our falſneſs.

11. But even amongſt thoſe who deſert not each other, too many do mutually fall from that entireneſs and affection which is the ſoul of marriage; and to help on the declination, there are faſhionable Maxims taken up, to make men and their wives the greateſt ſtrangers to each other. Thus 'tis pronounced a piece of ill Breeding, a ſign of a country Gentleman, to ſee a man go abroad with his own wife (I ſuppoſe thoſe who brought up theſe rules are not to ſeek what uſe to make of them) and were the time of moſt of the modiſh couples

couples computed, 'twould be found they are but few of their waking hours (I might say minutes) together; so, that if nothing else, meer desuetude and intermission of conversation must needs allay, if not quite extinguish their kindness. But I hope there are yet many who do not think the autority of a fashion greaterthenthat of a vow;& such will still think it their duty both to own and cherish that kindness and affection they have so solemnly promis'd.

12. Another debt to the person of a husband is Fidelity: for as she has espoused all his interests, so she is obliged to be true to them, to keep all his secrets, to inform him of his dangers, yea and in a mild and gentle manner to admonish him of his faults. This is the most genuine act of friendship; therefore the who is placed in the neerest and most intimate degree of that relation, must not be wanting in it. She that lies in his bosom should be a kind of second conscience to him, by putting him in mind both of his duty and his aberrations, and as long as she can be but patiently heard 'tis her sin to omit it; 'tis the greatest treachery to his noblest, to his immortal part, and such as the most officious cares of his other interests can never expiate. Nay indeed she is unfaithful to her self in it, there being nothing that does so much secure the happiness of a Wife as the vertu and piety of the husband. Yet, tho this is to have her chiefest care, as being his principal interest, she is to neglect none of the inferior, but contribute her

utmoſt to his advantage in all his concerns.

13. Beyond all theſe the matrimonial fidelity has a ſpecial notion as it relates to the Bed; & in that the wife is to be moſt ſeverely ſcrupulous, & never to admit ſo much as a thought or imagination, much leſſe any parly or treaty contrary to her loialty. Tis true wantonneſs is one of the fouleſt blots that can ſtain any of the ſex; but 'tis infinitly more odious in the married, it being in them an accumulation of crimes; perjury added to uncleanneſs; the infamy of their family ſuperſtructed upon their own; and accordingly all lawes have made a difference in their puniſhments. Adultery was by Gods own award puniſht with death among the Jews, *Levit.* 20. 10. And it ſeems it was ſo agreable to natural juſtice, that divers other nations did the like; and I know no reaſon, but the difficulty of detection, that ſhould any where give it a milder ſentence. The ſon of *Sirach* has excellently deſcrib'd the ſeveral gradations of the guilt *Eccluſ.* 23. 1. which I ſhall deſire the Reader to conſult: which who ſo does muſt certainly wonder at the Alchimy of this age, that from ſuch a maſs of ſhame and infamy can extract matter of confidence, that thoſe who lie under ſo many brands and ſtigmas, are ſo far from hiding their faces, that none ſhew them with ſo much boldneſs; and the aſſurance of the guilty far exceeds that of the innocent. But impudence is a ſlender ſhelter for guilt, and ſerves rather to betray then hide; ſo that they are not able to outface the opinions of men, much leſſe can they

they the judgments of God; who as He was ſolemnly invok'd as witneſs to their vow, ſo by his omnipreſence is againſt their wills a witneſs too of its violations.

14. Another duty to the perſon of the husband is obedience, a word of a very harſh ſound in the ears of ſome wives, but is certainly the duty of all: and that not only by their promiſe of it, tho that were ſufficient; but from an original of much older date, it being the mulct that was laid upon the firſt womans diſobedience to God, that ſhe (and all derived from her) ſhould be ſubject to the husband; ſo that the contending for ſuperiority, is anattemt to reverſe thatfundamentallaw, which is almoſt as ancient as theWorld. But ſurely God with whom there is no ſhadow of change, will not make acts of repeal to ſatisfie the petulancy of a few maſterleſs women. That ſtatute will ſtill ſtand in force, and if it cannot awe them into an obſervance, will not fail to conſign them topuniſhment. And indeed this fault is commonly its own lictor, and does anticipate (tho not avert) its final doom. Theimperiouſneſs ofawomandos oftenraiſe thoſe ſtorms, wherein her ſelf isſhipwrack'd. How pleaſantly might many women have lived if they had not affected dominion. Nay how much of their will might they have had, if they had not ſtrugled for it. For let a man be of never ſo gentle a temper (unleſs his head be ſofter then his heart) ſuch a uſurpation will awake him to aſſert his right. But if he be of a ſowr ſevere nature, if he have as great a deſire:

a desire of rule as she, backt with a much better title, what tempests what Hurricanes must two such opposite winds produce? And at last 'tis commonly the wives lot, after an uncreditable unjust war, to make as disadvantageous a peace; this (like all other ineffective rebellions) serving to straiten her yoke, to turn an ingenuous subjection into a slavish servitude: so that certainly it is not only the vertue, but the wisdom of wives to do that upon duty, which at last they must (with more unsupportable circumstances) do upon necessity.

15. And as they ow these severalls to the person of the husband, so there is also a debt to his reputation. This they are to be extremely tender of, to advance it, by making all that is good in him as conspicuous, as public as they can; setting his worth in the clearest light, but putting his infirmities in the shade, casting a veil upon those to skreen them from the eies of others, nay (as far as is possible) from their own too; there being nothing acquir'd to the wife by contemplating the husbands weakness, but a temtation of despising him; which tho bad enough in it self, is yet renderd worse by that train of mischievous consequences which usually attend it. In case therefore of any notable imperfections in him, her safest way will be to consider them no farther then she can be instrumental to the curing them; but to divert from those, and reflect upon her own; which perhaps if impartially weighed, may ballance, if not overpoise

his

his. And indeed thoſe wives who are apt blaze their husbands faults, doe ſhew that they have either little adverted to their own, or elſe find them ſo great, that they are forced to that art of diverſion, and ſeek in his infamy to drown theirs. But that project, is a little unlucky, for nothing does in ſober judges create greater prejudice to a woman, then to ſee her forward in impeaching her husband

16. But beſides this immediate tenderneſs of his reputation, there is another by way of reflection, which conſiſts in a care that ſhe her ſelf do nothing which may redound to his diſhonor: ther is ſo ſtrict union between a man and his wife, that the law counts them one perſon, and conſequently they can have no divided intereſt, ſo that the misbehavior of the woman reflects ignominiouſly on the man; it therefore concerns them as well upon their husbands as their own account, to abſtain even from all appearance of evil, and provide that themſelves be (what *Caſar* is ſaid to have requir'd of his wife) not only without guilt but without ſcandal alſo.

17 Another part of the wives duty relates to her husbands fortune, the management whereof is not ordinarily the wives province, but where the husband thinks fit to make it ſo, ſhe is oblig'd to adminiſter it with her beſt care and induſtry; not by any neglect of hers to give others opportunity of defrauding him, yet on the other ſide not by an immoderate tenacity or griping, to bring upon him and her ſelf the reproch, and which is

worſe

worſe the curſe that attends exaction and oppreſſion. But this is not uſually the wives field of action, tho he that ſhall conſider the deſcription which *Solomon* gives of a vertuous wife *Prov.* 31 will be apt to think her Province is not ſo narrow and confin'd, as the humor of the age would repreſent it. He tells us *that ſhe ſeeks wool and flax, and works diligently with her hands, that ſhe is like the merchants ſhips, and brings her food from far.* That *ſhe conſiders a field and buyes it, and with the fruit of her hands plants a vineyard, &c.* And leaſt this ſhould be imagin'd to be the character of a mean country Dame, he addes that *her houſhold is clothed in ſcarlet,* and that *her husband ſits among the Elders of the land.* It were eaſy to give inſtances from hiſtory of the advantageous menage and active induſtry of wives, not only in ſingle perſons, but whole Nations. But nothing can be more pregnant, then that among the Romans: in the very height and flouriſh of the Empire *Auſtus* himſelf *ſcare wore any thing but of the Manufacture of his Wife, his Siſter, daughters, and nieces,* as Suetonius aſſures us. Should the gay *lilies of our fields, which neither ſow nor ſpin, nor gather into barns* be exemted from furniſhing others, and left to cloth themſelves, tis to be doubted they would reverſe our Saviors Parallel of *Solomons glories,* and no beggar in all his rags *would be araied like one of theſe.* Luc. 12. 27.

18. But we will be yet more kind, and impoſe only negative thriſt on the wife, not to waſt and embezle

embezle her husbands estate, but to confine her expences within such limits as that can easily admit; a caution which if all women had observed; many noble families had bin preserv'd, of which there now remains no other memorial but that they sell a sacrifice to the profuse vanity of a woman; and I fear this age is like to provide many more such monuments for the next. Our Ladies, as if they emulated she Roman Luxury (which *Seneca* and *Pliny* describe with so much indignation) do sometimes wear about them the revenues of a rich family; and those that cannot reach to that, shew how much 'tis against their wills they fall lower, by the vast variety and excess of such things as they can possibly compasse; so much extravagance not only in their own dress, but that of their houses and apartments, as if their vanity like the Leprosy we read of *Lev.* 24. had infected the very walls. And indeed 'tis a very spreading fretting one, for the furniture oft consumes the house, and the house consumes the land: so that if som Gentlemen were to calculate their estates, they might reduce all to the inventory of *Scopias* the *Thessalian*, who profest his all lay only in such Toies as did him no good. Women are now skillfull Chymists, and can quickly turn their husbands earth into Gold: but they pursue the experiment too far, make that Gold too volatile, and let it all vapor away in insignificant (tho gaudy) trifles.

19. Nor is it ever like to be otherwise with those

thoſe that immoderatlyaffect the town,that forge of vanity, which ſupplies a perpetual ſpring of new temtations. 'Tis true there are ſome Ladies who are neceſſarily engaged to be there: their husbandsemploiments orfortuneshave markt that out as their proper ſtation, and where the ground of their ſtay is their duty, there is more reaſon to hope it will not betray them to ill, for temtations are moſt apt to aſſault ſtragglers, thoſe that put themſelves out of their proper road. And truly I ſee not who can more properly be ſaid to be ſo, thenthoſewomenwhoſe meansofſubſiſtence lies in the Country,and yet will ſpend it no whereb ut at *London*,which ſeems to carry ſomething of oppoſition to Gods providence, who ſurely never cauſed their lot to fall, as the Pſalmiſt ſpeaks, *in a fair ground, in goodly heritages* Pſalm. 16. with an intent they ſhould never inhabit them. The 12 tribes of Iſrael had their peculiar Portions in Canaan aſſign'd them by lot *Joſ.* 14. 2. and every one acquieſced in his part, dwelt in his own inheritance: had they bin impatient of living any where but in the Metropolis, had they all crouded to Jeruſalem, all the reſt of the land would have bin as deſolate before the captivity as it was after; none would havebin left butſuch as *Nabuzaradan* permitted to ſtay *Jer.* 52. 16. *ſome of the poor to dreſſe the vines, and to till the ground.* And truly the ſame is like to be the fate of this nation,if this humor goes on as it has begun, which may in time prove as miſchievous to the publicas it daily is to private families.

20. But

20. But beſides this 'tis yet farther to be conſider'd, that where God gives an eſtate, he as the ſupreme landlord affixes ſomething of duty, laies a kind of a rent charge upon it, expects it ſhould maintain both hoſpitality and charity; and ſure both theſe are fitteſt to be don upon the place whence the ability of them riſes. All public taxes uſe to be levied where the eſtate lies, and I know not why theſe which are Gods aſſeſments upon it, ſhould not be paid there too. When a Gentlemans land becomes profitable unto him by the ſweat and labor of his poor neighbors and tenants, twill be a kind of *muzling of the ox* 1. *Cor.* 9. 9. if they never taſt of the fruit of their pains, if they ſhall never have the refreſhment of a good meal, or an alms; which they are not very like to meet with, if all the profits be ſent up to maintain an equipage, and keep up a parade in town. But alas 'tis often not only the annual profits that go that way, not only the crop, but the ſoil too; thoſe luxuries uſually pray upon the vitals, eat out the very heart of an eſtate, and many have ſtay'd in the Town 'till they have nothing left in the country to retire to.

21. Now where this proceeds from the wife, what account can ſhe give to her husband, whoſe eaſineſs and indulgence (for that muſt be ſuppos'd in the caſe) ſhe has ſo abus'd? as alſo to her poſterity and family who for her pride muſt be brought low, reduc'd to a conditiod beneath their quality, becauſe ſhe affected to live above it? But ſhe will yet worſe anſwer it to her ſelf, on whom ſhe has

brought not only the inconvenience but the guilt. 'Tis sure a lofty mind will feel smart enough of a fall, a diminution, much more an indigence will be sufficiently greivous to a vain and lavish humor; yet here it will farther have an additional sting, from the conscience that she ows it only to her own pride and folly, a most imbittering consideration, and such as advances the affliction beyond that of a more innocent poverty, as much as the pain of an envenom'd arrow exceeds that of another.

22. But the saddest reckoning of all is that which she is to make to God, who has declar'd he hates robbery tho for a burnt offering to himself. How will he then detest this robbery this impoverishing of the husband, when 'tis only to make an oblation to vanity and excess? It should therefore be the care of all wives to keep themselves from a guilt for which God and man, yea & themselves also shall equally accuse them, and to keep their expences within such limits, that as bees suck but do not violate or deface the flowers, so they as joint proprietaries with the husbands, may enjoy but not devour and destroy his fortune.

23. I have now run through the duties to be perform'd unto the Husband, wherein I have not used the exactness of a casuist in curiously anatomizing every part, and shewing all the most minute particulars reducible to each head. I have only drawn out the greater lines, and insisted on those wherein Wives are most frequently deficient. I shall only add this caution, that whatever is duty to the husband

band is equally so, be he good or ill, the Apostle commands the subjection & fidelity, even to heathen Husbands, 1 *Pet.* 3. 12. and 'tis not now their defect, either in Piety or Morality, that can absolve the Wife. For, besides the inconvenience of making her duty precarious & liable to be substracted upon every pretence of demerit, she has by solemn Contract renounc'd that liberty, & in her Marriage-vow taken him for better for worse; & it is too late *after Vows to make enquiry*, Prov. 20. 25. to seek to break loose from that bond of her Soul; and how uneasie soever the perverseness of the husband may render it, he cannot thereby mak it less, but more rewardable by God: for what the Apostle speaks in the case of Servants, is no less appliable to this, 1 *Pet.* 2. 19. for *this is than worthy, if for conscience towards God ye endure grief, suffering wrongfully.* Whatever duty is perform'd to Man with aspect on God, he owns as to himself; so that how unworthy soever the husband may be the Wife cannot misplace her observance, whilst she finally terminates it on that infinit Goodness and Majesty to whom no love or obedience can be enough.

24. From this relation of a Wife, there ordinarily springs another, that of a Mother, to which there belongs a distinct duty, which may be branched into many severals: but I shall at present only reduce them to two Heads Love and Care. A Mother is a title of so much tenderness, that we find it borrowed by our common Dialect to ex-

preſs the moſt exuberant kindneſs; nay, even in Sacred Stile it has the ſame uſe, and is often ſet as the higheſt example our weaknes can comprehend of the Divine Compaſſions. So that Nature ſeems ſufficienly to have ſecur'd the love of Mothers to their Children, without the aid of any poſitive Law; yet we find this (as other Inſtincts of Nature) is ſomtimes violated, and oftner perverted and applied to miſtaken purpoſes: the firſt is by a defect of Love; the other, by an imprudent exceſs of it: the defect does, I preſume, more rarely occur then the other; yet it doth ſometimes happen, and that either from a moroſe ſowrneſs of humor, or elſe from too vehement an intention on ſomthing elſe.

25. Some Women have ſuch a ruggedneſs of nature, that they can love nothing; the ugly Paſſions of Anger and Envy, hav, like *Pharaoh*'s lean Kine, eat up the more amiable, of Love and Joy. *Plato* was wont to adviſe crabbed auſtere tempers, to Sacrifice to the *Graces*; and ſuch as theſe had need have a great deal of Chriſtian Philoſophy, to allay and ſweeten their native Bitterneſs. But there are others that are not void of the affection of Love, but 'tis foreſtall'd by ſome other Object, and ſo diverted from their Children; and 'tis a little to be doubted, thoſe Objects which ſo divert are none of the beſt, for the Wiſdom of God has diſpoſed all duty into ſuch a Harmony and Conſent of Parts, that one interferes not with another. If we love no prohibited thing, all the regular Objects of our kind-

kindness will agree well enough, and one need never supplant another. And indeed 'tis oft observable, that those Women who immoderatly love their own Pleasures, do lest regard their Children; they look on them as Clogs to keep them within doors, and think their adverting to them, will hinder their free range abroad; those are turn'd off to the care of a Nurse or Maid, whilst perhaps a Dog or a Monkey is thought worthy their own attendance.

26. *Plutarch* relates it as a Sarcasm of *Cæsars* to some Foreigners whom he saw (at *Rome*) strangely fond of such little Animals, that he asked them whether the women in their Country had no children; thereby intimating, how unreasonable it was for those that had, to bestow their Caresses on such Creatures. And surely he would not have given a milder reprimand to som of our Ladies, who not only please, but pride themselvs in those little Brutes, shew them to all comers, when perhaps you may converse with them divers daies, before you shall, by any mention of theirs, know that they have a Child.

27. To this defect of Love, many are apt to impute the Mothers transferring the Nursing her Child to another. I am not forward to pronounce it, being loth to involve so many as I then must in the imputation of unnaturalness; I rather think it is taken up as a piece of State and Greatness; for no other motive, but what is founded in their Quality, could so universally prevail with all that are

of it. But ſure this is one of the vain Punctillio's wherwith this Age abounds; for what-ever rank the Mother is of, the Child carries proportion to it, and there is the ſame equality between the greateſt Lady and her own Child, as is between the meaneſt Beggar and hers: tho indeed if there were any condeſcenſion in it, the averſions of that ought not to outweigh the impulſes of Nature, and the many advantages the Child may receive by taking its nouriſhment whence it derived its ſubſtance. And therefore, tho I will not be too poſitive in aſſerting the neceſſity, yet I confeſs, I cannot but look with reverence upon thoſe few Perſons of Honor, who have broke through an unreaſonable Cuſtom, and preferred the good of their Children before that fantaſtic privilege of Greatneſs. And ſuch muſt in all Juſtice be acknowledged to have given a much better evidence of their love to their Children, then the others.

28. There is in *A. Gellius*, in his fourteenth book ſo fine a Diſcourſe on this ſubject, where *Favorinus* the Philoſopher is introduced, perſwading a Noble Lady, notwithſtanding the uſual Excuſes, to Nurſe her Child; that nothing beſides the length, could temt me to omit the tranſcribing it: unleſs happily the little ſucceſs, which a Noble Perſon of the ſame Sex here concern'd I mean the Counteſs of *Lincoln*, in the Ingenious book wrote by her, and call'd her Nurſery, be a ſufficient ground of deſpairing to convince by any thing that can be ſaid. However let theſe delicate ones con-

ſider

ſider the ſevere words of the Prophet, *Lament.* 4. 3. *The ſea monſters draw out the breaſt, they give ſuck to their young ones, the daughter of my people is become cruel like the oſtrich in the Wilderneſs, who is hardned againſt her young ones, as tho they were not hers: her labor is in vain without fear, becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding,* Job. 39. 16.

29. But as there may be a fault in the defect, ſo there may be alſo in the exceſs of love. God is the only unlimited object of our love, towards all others 'tis eaſy to become inordinate, and in no inſtance more then in this of children. The love of a parent is deſcending, and all things move moſt violently downwards, ſo that whereas that of children to their parents commonly needs a ſpur, this of the parent often needs a bridle, eſpecially that of the Mother, which (by ſtrength of feminine paſſion) does uſually exceed the love of the Father. Now to regulate this affection, ſhe is to advert to theſe two rules, firſt that ſhe hurt not her ſelf by it, and ſecondly that ſhe hurt not her children: of the firſt ſhe is in danger if ſhe ſuffer that humane affection to ſwell beyond its banks, ſo as to come in any competition with the Divine, this is to make an Idoll of her child; for every thing is ſo to us, which rivals the love of God in our hearts, and he who owns the title of a jealous God, may be provoked as well by the bowing our ſouls to a living image, as the proſtration of our bodies to a dead. Accordingly we oft ſee the effects of his jealouſy

louſy in this particular, the doting affection of the mother is frequently puniſh with the untimely death of the Children, or if not with that 'tis many times with a ſeverer ſcourge: they live (but as it was foretold to *Eli.* 1 *Sam.* 2. 33.) *to grieve her eies and to conſume her heart*, to be ruinous to themſelves, and afflictions to their friends, and to force thei: unhappy mothers to that ſad acclamation *Lu.* 23. 29. *Bleſſed are the wombs which bare not*

30. And as this proves often true, when the dotage is generall upon all the children, ſo does oftner when 'tis more partial and fixt upon any one; that darling which ſhe makes the only object of her joy uſually becomes that of her ſorrow. It is an ordinary infirmity in Parents to heap all their kindneſs upon one, to the defrauding of the reſt, and too many times upon very undue motives: a little excelling in point of beauty turns the ſcales, when perhaps many more ſolid excellencies are the counterpoiſe. And ſurely this is not only unjuſt but irrational in the parent: for all peculiarity of favor in a ſuperior, ſhould be diſpenc'd either by way of reward or encouragement; and neither of thoſe ends can take place where 'tis only the outward form that is conſider'd, for that cannot be rewardable, to which the party has contributed nothing, and the Pſalmiſt will tell us that tis God that hath made us and not we our ſelves *Pſalm.* 100. 2. and as little room is there for the other end, that of encouragement. For as our Savior tells us *Mat.* 6. none can adde a cubit to his ſtature,

nor

nor make one hair white or black: 'tis certain themselves cannot really doe either, tho by the aid of artificial hypocrisy they frequently appear to do both; but those are arts which neither deserve nor want encouragment, the natural beauty must have its increase from the same source whence it derived its being: there is therefore no reasonable account to be given why a child should be preferr'd for any such exterior excellency.

31. The only justifiable ground of partiality to children is their vertue, for to that their own choice concurs, and so may intitle them to reward, and 'tis also in their power to advance, and so encouragements are not cast away upon them: nay the influences of those may extend farther, and provone a vertuous emulation in the rest; but then the Mother must so manage it, as to evidence that 'tis no inequallity in her own inclination, but meerly the force of the others desert, not the person but the goodness, that biasses her, and when vertue is known to be the only ingratiating quality, they will at once learn the way to become hers & Gods favourites. And unless it be upon this one design, 'tis a very unsafe thing for a parent to make any partial discrimination among children, which is sure to tempt the more neglected both to repine at her, and envy her darlings; and oftentimes such seeds of rancor have bin by that means sowed in children, as have bin hard to eradicate in their riper years. Nor is the mischief less which she does to her fondlings, who besides that they

are

are expos'd to the malice of the reſt, are uſually ſpoild by it, made inſolent & untractable perhaps their whole lives after, for where the mothers affection is unbridled, commonly the childs will is ſo too, her fondneſs ſuperſeding that diſcipline and correction, which ſhould, as the wiſe man ſpeaks; *bow down its neck from its youth.*

32. And the like may be ſaid where the indulgence is more univerſal to all the Children, which is in one reſpect worſe then the partial, becauſe it ſpoils more, not one or two but all the brood. The doting love of a mother blinds her eyes, that ſhe cannot ſee their faults, manacles her hands that ſhe cannot chaſtiſe them, and ſo their vices are permitted to grow up with themſelves: as their joints knit and gather ſtrength, ſo do their ill habits, 'till at laſt they are confirm'd into an obſtinacy; ſo ſetting them in a perfect oppoſition to to that pattern they ſhould imitate, for as Chriſts childhood *increaſt in wiſdom*, and the divine favor, *Lu.* 2. ſo do theirs in all thoſe provoking follies, which may avert both the love of God and man. And alas what recompence can the little blandiſhments and careſſes of a mother make her children, for ſuch important ſuch ineſtimable miſchiefs? So that ſhe that will be really kind muſt temper her indulgence with a prudent ſeverity, or els ſhe eminently violates the ſecond rule, by which ſhe ſhould regulate her love, and does that to her children which *Jacob* fear'd from his father *Gen.*27. brings a curſe upon them and not a bleſſing.

33. Indeed

33. Indeed the beſt way of approving their love, is by well diſcharging the other branch of their duty, that of care; without this all the moſt paſſionate rapturesof kindneſs,are but an airy apparition, a fantaſtic ſcene, and will no more advantage a child, then the whole ſhambles in picture can feed and nuriſh it. Now this care is not a temporary,momentary duty,for ſome one critical inſtant, but is to attend the child through the ſeveral ſtages of its minority, viz. Infancy, childhood, and youth. The very firſt part of their infancy is a ſeaſon only for thoſe cares which concern their bodies, providing for their careful attendance, and all other things conducing to the ſtrengthening their conſtitutions, and laying a foundation for future health and vigor; which is their intereſt not only upon a bodily,but upon an intellectual account, the good temperature of the body being a great aid towards the free operations of the mind. And therefore *Socrates* and other Philoſophers much recommend to their diſciples the care of health, as that which freed the ſoul from many incumbrances in its purſuit of knowledg: and it was the comprehenſive praier of the Poet, that the Gods would grant a ſound mind in a healthful Body.

34. But this health is not always the conſequent of a very nice and tender breeding but is very oft overthrown by it; and if Ladies could but find in their hearts to try it,they would,I doubt not,find, that the inuring them to moderate hardſhips, would

would much more conduce to the eſtabliſhing and fortifying their conſtitutions.

35. Beyond all this, the care for their exterior is ſoon overtaken by a more important one, that of their interior, in the timing of which there ſeems to be a very common miſtake in the World. We look upon the ſeven Years or infancy, as the life meerly of an Animal, to be ſpent only in the Entertainments of ſenſe; and as we uſe not to yoak Calves, or back young Colts, ſo we think our children are for a while to be left at the ſame liberty; to have no reſtraint put on any of their Paſſions. Nay many times we excite & foment them, teach Children to be angry and envious, proud and ſullen, as if we fear'd their Natural Propenſions to all theſe were too faint, and wanted the help of Inſtitutions. But ſurely this is a great and pernicious error, and this ſuppoſing Children to be ſo long Brutes, is the way to make them ſo longer. The Patrons of Atheiſm make it a moſt conſtant Topic in the diſparagement of Religion, that 'tis owed to the prejudices infuſed in the firſt infancy: 'twer to be wiſht, that this Objection might ſo far be compli'd with, that the fear of God, the love of Vertue, and hatred of Vice, might have the firſt poſſeſſion of the Soul; and they be made to moderate their Paſſions, as ſoon as they are in a capacity to have them excited and engaged.

36. And truly, if we will obſerve it, we may ſee very early dawnings of reaſon in Infants, which would ſooner come to a brightneſs, if we would betimes

betimes set to the scattering of those Passions which eclipse and darken it. A Child will quickly be taught to know what pleases or displeases a Parent, and by a very little tast of reward or punishment, will learn to do the one, and avoid the other: and when this is don, the Parent has gain'd the fundamental Point, *That of obedience*; and may superstruct on it what she pleases, & then 'tis her fault if the Child be not by easie and insensible degrees moulded into a right form. 'Tis at first all one to the Child, whether he name God in an Oath or in his Praiers; but a Mother by punishing the one, and rewarding the other, will quickly bring him to know there is a difference, and so proportionably in other instances. As to the way of discipline, it may not be amiss to observe, that when there is occasion for severity, 'tis better to awe by actual punishment then terror, and never to make use of infinite and invisible affrightments, the beloved methods of Nurses and Servants, such as are the menacing of Sprights and Mormo's, and leaving in the dark; that frequently make dastardly & timerous impressions, which a long Age scarcely wears off.

37. A sober sense of things, is to be impressed by treatable means, and this will be don with most ease, both to the Parent and Child, the sooner 'tis set upon. The will of a tender Infant, is like its Limbs, supple and pliant, but time confirms it, and custom hardens it; so 'tis a cruel Indulgence to the poor Creature, to let it contract such habits, which must cost him so dear the breaking; or dearer, if

never broken. And if this early care be taken of the Infancy, 'twill much eaſe the next part, that of the Childhood; for where the Iron ſinew in the neck is broken, where the native ſtubbornneſs is ſubdued ſo early, the yoke will ſit eaſie, all ſucceeding parts of diſcipline will come with more facility and profit. The care proper to this Age, is, the inſtructing in all parts of uſeful Knowledg, of which, as the Divine for the excellency both of its nature and its end, muſt be firſt ranked, ſo ſhould it be firſt and moſt induſtriouſly cultivated, and by all endearing methods impreſt, not only on the underſtanding, but the heart. Piety and Virtue ſhould be propoſ das the moſt amiable, as well as neceſſary things, and they would be invited not only to know, but love them.

38. This part of Learning is equally competent to both Sexes, and therefore, when the Sons are removed from under the Mothers tuition, and ſent to more public places of erudition, her Province is ſtill the ſame as to her Daughters, to whom ſhe ſhould not only Preach, but exemplifie it in her own practice, no Precepts penetrating ſo much into Youth, as thoſe that are ſo inforc'd. And in order to this, I ſhould commend to Mothers, the being as much with them as they can, and taking the perſonal Inſpection of them; not to turn them off wholly to Servants, no nor yet Governeſſes, but frequently themſelvs to examin how they proceed in the ſpeculative part of Knowledg, and no leſs frequently exhort them to the practic.

39. *Mar.*

39. *Marcus Cato* would not let his Son learn of his Slave, as disdaining a Child should owe so considerable a benefit to so servile a person; and if he thought the meer teaching of Grammar, too great a charge for such a one, surely the whole Institution of Youth is a much greater, it being that on which, not only a few outward Accomplishments, but even their Eternity depends. The great *Cornelia*, Mother of the *Gracchi*, and *Aurelia* the Mother of *Augustus*, thought it worth their pains to be Governesses. And the truth is, the Soul of a Child is a little too precious a Trust to commit wholy to the diligence & care of a mercinary servant; or if they happen not to want those Qualifications, yet 'tis very possible they may Prudence, of which there is no small degree requisite to the Instructing of Youth, too great a remissness or severity being equally destructive in that affair. And indeed, besides this immediate, there are some other collateral Benefits consequent to the Mothers performing that Office, 'twill bring her and her Children into an intimacy and conversation, give her an acquaintance with their several Capacities and Humors; for want of which, many Parents have erred in their Conduct, one sort of Treatment being not fit for all Children; and the distinguishing that depending wholy on their discerning their particular Tempers, which cannot well be don without som converse with them.

40. Besides by this they will be witnesses how they dispose their time, that they neither lose it

by doing nothing, nor yet miſ-employ it by doing ill. And indeed there is ſcarce any part of the parents care more important then this, idleneſs being no farther removed from vice, then a cauſe is from its immediate effect. Therefore if children be permitted to trifle away their time, they will ſoon learn to trifle away their innocence alſo: ſo that 'tis highly neceſſary that they be provided of a ſucceſſion of emploiments, that by the variety they may be inſenſibly drawn on: nay methinkes, it might very well be contrived that their recreations might ſomtimes conſiſt of ſuch ingenious exerciſes, that they may at once both play and learn.

41. There is yet another good effect of the mothers preſence with the children (which is perhaps no leſs material then any of the former) 'tis, that by this aſſociating them with her ſelf, ſhe prevents the danger of worſe ſociety. Children if the parents allow them not their company, are neceſſarily caſt upon that of ſervants, than which there is ſcarce a greater danger that attends youth; for beſides that that low ſort of converſe debaſes their minds, makes them mean and ſordid, it often corrupts their manners too: children uſually not receiving more peſtilent infuſions from any then ſuch. Servants that deſire to ingratiate themſelvs, and having no laudable quality whereby to do it, muſt firſt endeavor to ingratiate vice to them, and then by their officious miniſtries in that, have a ready way of introducing themſelves into favor. Perhaps this will be thought to concern only the maſculin

masculin part of children, and that the female who are commonly in a distinct appartment, and converse only with their own sex, are more secure. But I would not advise mothers to depend too much on that, for they are no surer that their daughters shall not converse with men, nay men of the meaner sort too, then that their maids and attendants shall not do so; and when 'tis consider'd, how apt those are to entertain, if not to invite amours, 'tis not very probable the rooms where they quarter shall be inaccessible to those they affect. And it were much safer for children to bee in the most public concourse of men, then to be witnesses and observers of the private intrigues of such lovers; the memories of youth are very tenacious, & if they once be tainted with any indecent thing will be apt to recollect it, 'till at last perhaps they come to transcribe it. 'Tis therefore in this respect a very useful part of the Mothers care, to make her self company to her daughters, to prevent the dangers of a more unequal and infectious converse.

42. But if this be useful in childhood, 'tis no less then necessary in the next period of their time, when they arrive neer the growth and age of women: then indeed the mother should not only make them her companions, but her friends, allow them such a kind, yet modest, freedom, that they may have a complacence in her company, and not be temted to seek it among their inferiors; that the belief of her kindnes may supplant the pretensions of those meaner sycophants, who by litle flatteries

endeavor to ſcru themſelves into their good opinion,& become their confidents;then which there is nothing more miſchievous, thoſe private caballs that are held with ſuch, ſerving only to reader them mutinous againſt their parents: theſe family incendiaries like thoſe in the ſtate and church, ſtill inculcating the one grand principle of Liberty, a word ſo charming to our depraved nature, and eſpecially to youth, that they ſhould not be truſted with ſuch Lectures. Beſides thoſe intimacies are often introductions toworſe;many ſcandalous amours and unequal matches having had their riſe from them.It ſhould therefore be the buſineſs of Mothers to prevent all ſuch pernicious leagues, by preingaging them in more ſafe familiarities, either with her ſelf, or ſome other, of whoſe vertue ſhe has reaſon to be confident.

43. But the moſt infallible ſecurity againſt this & all other miſcheifs,is the bringing them into an intimacyand converſation with their maker, by fixing a true ſenſe of Religion in their hearts, if that can be effectually don, twill ſuperſede all other expedients. She that duely conſiders ſhe is allwaies in Gods preſence, will want no other inſpector; nor will ſhe much need monitors, who attends to the advices of her own conſcience. Neither will it only tend to the ſecuringher innocence but her reputation too; it being one part of the Chriſtian law *to abſtain from all appearance of evil* 1. Theſſ. 22. *to do things that are of good report* Phil. 4. 8. ſo that piety is the one compleat armor

to

to defend both their vertu and fame. And 'tis extremely neceſſary they ſhould be furniſht w th it, at this Age eſpecially, when they do at firſt enter into the World, which we may well look on as a taking the Field, conſidering how many aſſaults they are there like to meet with; and if they go without this Armature, they may, none knows how ſoon, be incurably wounded, of which there want not many ſad inſtances, ſome whereof might probably have bin prevented, had the Parent taken care to have better fortified them.

44. And indeed tis not a little ſad to ſee how much this their moſt important concern is neglected. Many mothers who are nicely curious in other parts of their daughters breeding, are utterly inconſiderate of this; they muſt have all civil Accompliſhments, but no Chriſtian Thoſe are excluded out of the ſcheme of Education, & by that means lye under the prejudice of being not only unneceſſary, but ungentile, below the regard of Perſons of Quality. 'Tis much to be fear'd, that this neglect toward their children, is founded in a previous contemt of Piety in themſelves, yet I ſuppoſe 'tis often increas'd by a little Vanity they have of ſeeing them excel in ſom of thoſe exterior qualities, which may recommend them to the humor of the World upon the improving whereof they are ſo intent, that more material things are overlookt; and when thoſe are acquired, the pride of ſhewing them betrays them to other inconveniencies. The mother oft not only permits, but incites the daughter to the opportunities of boaſting her excellencies

ſends her ſo oft abroad on that deſign, that at laſt perhaps ſhe cannot when ſhe would keep her at home, as I believe too many have found experimentally true. In a word, this Interval between Childhood & Majority, is the moſt Critical point of a Womans Life, and therefore ſhould be the moſt nicely and warily attended; and a mother had need ſummon not only all her care and diligence, but her prudence too, well to diſcharge this part of her Obligation.

45. I ſhall not inſiſt more minutely upon Particulars: I have in the former Section ſpoken ſomewhat of what 'tis fit theſe young Virgins ſhould do and avoid, and whatever by that, or by any more exact rule appears their intereſt or duty; 'tis the Mothers to ſee it be not neglected by them: but where Kindneſs alone will not prevail to employ their autority too, and by a diſcreet mixture of each, ſecure their obſervance by both the tenures of Love and Reverence. Yet I ſhall a little reflect upon one particular I mention'd before I mean that of Marrying wher they have averſion, which tho I there charg'd as the crime of the Daughter, yet I muſt here ſay the Original, and more inexcuſable guilt is uſually in the Parents, who are ſometimes ſuch Idolaters to Wealth and Honor, that they Sacrifice their Children to them; a more barbarous Immolation then that to *Moloch*; for tho that were very inhumane, yet it had this alleviation, that the pain was ſhort: but a loathed Bed is at once an acute and a lingring Torment, nay, not only

only ſo, but a temtation too; ſo that 'tis a Tyranny of a moſt unlimited kind, extends its Effects even to Eternity; and ſure that Mother muſt have very petrified Bowels, have loſt all Natural Compaſſion, that can ſo impoſe on her Child.

46. I ſhall add no more concerning this relation of a Mother, but only one ſhort advice, That thoſe who groan under the fruſtration of their hopes, whoſe Children by any ſcandulous misbehavior become Objects of their ſhame and grief, would ſoberly conſider, whether it have not in ſom way owing to themſelves, either by neglect in their Education, or by their own ill Example: 'Tis uſually one, and ſometimes both. They that upon recollection can aſſure themſelvs 'tis neither, may bear the Affliction with much the greater cheerfulneſs; but they that cannot, I am ſure ought to bear it with much the more patience & ſubmiſſion, take it as Gods Lecture of Repentance, and look on their Childrens faults as the product of their own. And becauſe Satisfaction is an indiſpenſible part of Repentance, they are with their utmoſt induſtry to endeavor the repairing thoſe ruins they have made, by recalling thoſe to Virtu, who by their means have ſtraied from it. Tis true, the errors of Education, like a ſubtile Poiſon, do ſo mix with the Blood, ſo incorporate into the Humors and Manners, that twill be very difficult to allay their Effects; and therefore the leſs they are themſelves able to do towards it, the more earneſtly they muſt importune a Higher Power. He who

who divided the Light from the Darkneſs, can ſeparate the Effects from the Cauſes; and as he reſtrained the natural property of Fire, in the caſe of the three Children, *Dan.* 3. ſo He only can reſcue their children from that deſtruction to which their negligence has expoſed them. But as to the influence their example has had, they may do ſomthing towards the redreſs of that, by ſetting them a new Copy, making their own change ſo viſible, ſo remarkable, that they may have the very ſame means of reclaiming, which there was of ſeducing them. And this is a peice of Juſtice, which ſeems to call aloud upon many Mothers. The irregularities of Youth could hardly have grown to the preſent height, had they not received warmth and ſhelter from the practice of their Elders, which does at once give incouragement & take of reſtraints, the Mother loſes not only her Autority, but her confidence to admoniſh or reprove. With what face can ſhe require that ſtrict and ſevere modeſty of a young Girl, which ſhe who ſhould be a Matron will not practiſe? or tye up the giddy wandring humor of Youth, within thoſe bounds ſhe thinks too ſtrait for her own? and how ready a retortion will even Scripture it ſelf afford for ſuch an Impoſer? *Thou that teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? Rom.* 2. 21. Let it therefore be the care of all Mothers to live a perpetual Lecture to their Children, ſo to exemplifie to them all Virtu and Piety, that they may contribute ſomthing to their Spiritual, as wel as their natural life, that however they

they may at leaſt deliver their own ſouls, and not have their childrens guilt recoile upon them as the unhappy or ginalls of it.

47. The laſt relation of a married woman is that of a Miſtriſs, the inſpection of the family being uſually her Province; and tho ſhe be not ſupreme here, yet ſhe is to improve her delegated autority to the advantage of all under it; and her more conſtant reſidence gives her more opportunities of it, then the frequent avocations of the husband will perhaps allow him. St. *Paul* ſets it as the calling, and the indiſpenſible duty of the Married women, *that they guide the houſe*, 1 *Tim.* 5.18. not thinking it a point of greatneſs to remit the manage of all domeſtic concerns to a mercinary houſe-keeper. And indeed ſince it has bin a faſhionable thing for the Maſter to reſign up his concerns to the ſteward, and the Lady hers to the Governant, it has gon ill with moſt great Families, whilſt theſe Officers ſerve themſelves inſtead of thoſe who employ them, raiſe fortunes on their Patrons ruines, and divide the ſpoil of the family, the houſe-keeper pilfering within doores, and the Bailiff plundering without.

48. Now to the well guiding of the houſe by the miſtreſs of it, I know no better or more compreenſive rule, then for her to endeavor to make all that are hers to be Gods ſervants alſo; this will ſecure her of all thoſe intermedial qualifications in them in which her ſecular intereſt is concerned, their own conſciences being the beſt ſpy ſhe can

ſet

ſet upon them, as to their truth and fidelity, and the beſt ſpur alſo to diligence and induſtry. But to the making them ſuch, there will need firſt inſtruction, and ſecondly diſcipline. It is a neceſſary part of the rulers care to provide that none in their family ſhould want means of neceſſary inſtruction. I doe not ſay that the Miſtreſs ſhould ſet up for a catechiſt, or preacher; but that they take order they ſhould be taught by thoſe who are qualified for the employment. And that their furniſhing them with knowledg, may not ſerve only to help them to a greater number of ſtripes, *Luk.* 12. 47. they are to give them the opportunities of conſecrating it to prayer & devotion, to that end to have public divine offices in the family; and that not by ſtarts or accidents (when a devouter gueſt is to be entertained, and laid by when a prophane) but daily and regularly, that the hours of praiers may be fixt and conſtant as thoſe of meals, and (if it may poſſibly be) as much frequented; however that toward it ſhe give both precept and example.

49. A Chriſtian family ſhould be the Epitome of a Church; but alas how many among us lye under a perpetual Interdict, & yet not from the uſurpation of any forreign power, but from the irreligion of the domeſtic. One may go into divers great families, and after ſome ſtay there, not be able to ſay that the name of God was mentioned to any other purpoſe than that of blaſphemy and execration, nor a text of ſcripture unleſs in burleſque & prophane Drolery. And ſure we need not wonder

at

at the universal complaint that is now made of ill servants, when we reflect upon this ill government of families. They that are suffer'd wholy to forget their duties toward God, will not always remember it towards man. Servants are not such Philosophers that upon the bare strength of a few moral instincts they will be vertuous, & if by a customary neglect of all things sacred, they are once taught to look at nothing beyond this world, they will often find temtation enough here to discard their honesty, as the most unthriving trade. And indeed when the awe of religion is quite taken off from the vulgar, there will scarce any thing else be found to keep them within any tolerable bounds; so that 'tis no less impolitic then prophane to slacken that reine.

50. But it is not only the interest. bnt the duty of all that have families, to keep up the esteem and practice of Religion in them. 'Twas one of the greatest endearments of *Abraham* to God, *that he would command his houshold to keep the way of the Lord* Gen. 18. 19. And *Joshua* undertakes no less for the piety of his houshold then himself, *as for me and my house we will serve the Lord* Jos. 24 15. And sure 'tis but reasonable, that where we our selves owe an homage, we should make all our dependents acknowledg the same. Besides, it is a justice in respect of them; for where we entertain a servant, we take the whole person into our care and protection, and are false to that undertaking if we suffer his soul the most precious part of him to perish; and God who keeps account even of his

meaner creatures, will not patiently resent such a neglect of those who bear his own Image, and were ransomed with as great a price as their Maiters were, *for there is no respect of persons with* God *Eph.* 6. 6.

51. But when Piety is planted in a family, 'twill soon wither, if it be not kept in vigor by Discipline: nay indeed, to have servants seemingly devout in the oratory, and yet really licentious out of it, is but to convert ones house into a Theater, have a play of religion, and keep a set of actors only to personate and represent it. 'Tis therefore necessary to inquire how they behave themselves when they are off the stage, whether those hands which they elevate in praier, are at other times industriously appli'd to work; or those mouths wherewith they there bless God, are not else where filled with oaths and curses, scurrilities and revilings; in a word, whether that form of Godliness be not design'd in commutation for sobriety and honesty. Indeed the governors of families ought to make a strict inspection into the manners, of their servants, & where they find them good to affix som special mark of favor, by which they may both be encouraged to persevere and others to begin; but wher they discern them vicious there as eminently to discountenance, severely to admonish them, and use all fit means for their reclaiming, and when that seems hopeless, to dismiss them that they may not infect the rest. A *little leven* saith the Apostle *leveneth the whole lump*, *Gal.*

*Gal.*5. 9. and one ill ſervant (like a periſht tooth) will be apt to corrupt his fellows. 'Tis therefore the ſame in families that it is in more public communities, where ſeverity to the ill is mercy and protection to the reſt; and were houſes thus early weeded of all idle and vicious perſons, they would not be ſo overgrown, nor degenerate into ſuch rude wilderneſſes, as many (nay I fear moſt) great families now are.

52. But as ſervants are not to be tolerated in the neglect of their duty, ſo neither are they to be defeated of any of their dues. Maſters are to give to their ſervants that which is *juſt and equal*, *Col.* 4. 1. And ſure, 'tis but juſt and equal that they who are rational creatures ſhould not be treated with the rigor or contemt of brutes: a ſufficient & decent proviſion, both in ſickneſs and in health, is a juſt debt to them, beſides an exact performance of thoſe particular contracts upon which they were entertain'd. *Laban* had ſo much of natural juſtice, that he would not take the advantage of *Jacobs* relation to him, to make him ſerve him gratis, *Becauſe thou art my brother ſhouldſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tel me therefore what ſhall thy wages be? Gen.* 29, 15. But alas now a daies where ſervants have bin told, nay expreſly articled for their wages, 'tis with many no eaſy thing to get it: nay 'tis thought by ſom Maſters an inſolence, a piece of ill manners to demand it; and when they have worn out a ſervant, they either pay him not at all, or with the ſame protraction

and regret, which they do their Tailors for the old clothes they have cast off. I fear there are many instances of this, especially among great persons, it being a received mode with too many of them to pay no debts to those who are too mean to contest with them. But however they may ruffle it out with men, it will one day arraign them before God as most injurious oppressors; there being no crime of that kind more frequently or severely branded in Scripture, then this of detention of the wages of the servant and hireling. Besides, this examples of injustice, wherein the servant is passive, is often transcrib'd by him in acts of fraud and deceit, and he is apt to think it but an equal retaliation, to break his trust where the Master breaks his covenant, and when he once attemts to be his own pay-master, 'tis not to be doubted but he will allow himself large use for the forbearance of his wages; so that the course is no less unprofitable to the Master then unjust and dishonorable.

53. I am not sure 't is alwaie's in the wives power to prevent this or any of the former faults in the menage of the family. For her authority being but subordinat, if the husband who is supreme suspend her power, he does by that vacating her rule take off the duty consequent to it; so that what I have said can be obligatory to none that are so impeded: but to those who either can do it themselves, or perswade their husbands to it, the omission will be their sin, all the profaneness and disorder of the family will be charg'd upon their account, if it came by their default. 54. And

54. And this methinks is a consideration that may much mortify one usual peice of vanity, I mean that of a multitude of servants. We shall all of us find burden enough of our own personal miscarriages, and need not contrive to fetch in more weight from others. And in families 'tis generally observable, that the bigger they are the worse; vice gains boldness by numbers, is hatcht up by the warmth of a full society; and we daily see people venture upon those enormities in consort and in a croud, which they would not dare did they think they stood single. Besides the wider the province is, the more difficult it is well to administer it; and in a heap of servants many faults will scape undiscern'd, especially, considering the common confederacy there is usually among them, for the eluding of discipline: so that what the wiseman speaks of not desiring a multitude of unprofitable children, I think may very well be appli'd to servants, whose unprofitableness usually increases together with their number. I have now run through these several obligations consequent to the maried state, wherein even upon this very cursory view, there appears so many particulars, that if they were all duly attended, Ladies need not be much at a loss how to entertain themselvs; nor run abroad in a Romantic quest after forreign divertisements, when they have such variety of engagements at home.

## SECT. III.

## *Of Widows.*

1. THE next ſtate which can ſucceed to that of Marriage is Widowhood, which tho it ſuperſedes thoſe duties which were terminated meerly in the perſon of the husband, yet it endears thoſe which may be paid to his aſhes. *Love is ſtrong as death*, Cant. 8. 6. and therefore when it is pure and genuine cannot be extinguiſht by it, but burns like the funeral lamps of old, even in vaults and charnel houſes, the conjugal love tranſplanted into the grave (as into a finer mould) improves into piety, and laies a kind of ſacred obligation upon the widow to perform all offices of reſpect and kindneſs which his Remains are capable of.

2. Now thoſe Remains are of three ſorts, his body, his memory, and his children. The moſt proper expeſſion of her love to the firſt, is in giving it an honorable Enterrment; I mean not ſuch as may vye with the Poland extravagance (of which 'tis obſerved that two or three neer ſucceeding funeralls ruin the family) but prudently proportion'd to his quality & fortune, ſo that her zeal to his Corps may not injure a nobler relique of him, his Children. And this decency is a much better inſtance

ſtance of her kindneſs, then all thoſe Tragical Furies wherwith ſom Women ſeem tranſported towards their dead Husbands, thoſe frantick Embraces and careſſes of a Carcaſs, which betray a little too much the ſenſuality of their Love. And it is ſomthing obſervable, that thoſe vehement Paſſions quickly exhauſt themſelvs, and by a kind of Sympathetic Efficacy as the Body (on which their affection was fixt) moulders, ſo does that alſo, nay often it attends not thoſe leſurely degrees of diſſolution, but by a more precipitate motion ſeems rather to vaniſh then conſume.

3. The more valuable Kindneſs therefore, is that to his Memory, endeavoring to embalm that, keep it from periſhing; and by this innocent Magic (as the Egyptians were wont by a more guilty) ſhe may converſe with the dead, repreſent him ſo to her own thoughts, that his life may ſtill be repeated to her: and as in a broken Mirror the refraction multiplies the Images, ſo by his diſſolution every hour preſents diſtinct Ideas of him; ſo that ſhe ſees him the oftner, for his being hid from her eies But as they uſe not to Embalm without Odors, ſo ſhe is not only to preſerve, but perfume his Memory, render it as fragrant as ſhe can, not only to her ſelf but others, by reviving the remembrance of whatever was praiſe-worthy in him, vindicating him from all calumnies and falſe accuſations, and ſtifling (or allaying) even true ones as much as ſhe can. And indeed, a widow can no way better provide for her own honor, then by this tenderneſs of her Husbands.

4. Yet

4. Yet there is another expreſſion of it, inferior to none of the former, and that is, the ſetting ſuch a valu upon her relation to him, as to do nothing unworthy of it. 'Twas the dying charge of *Auguſtus* to his Wife *Livia, Behave thy ſelf well, and remember our Marriage.* And ſhe who has bin Wife to a Perſon of Honor, muſt ſo remember it as not to do any thing below her ſelf, or which he (could he have foreſeen it) ſhou'd juſtly have bin aſhamed of.

5. The laſt Tribute ſhe can pay him is in his children. Theſe he leaves as his Proxies to receive the kindneſs of which himſelf is uncapable; ſo that the Children of a Widow may claim a double portion of the Mothers love, one upon their Native right, as hers; the other, as a bequeſt in right of their dead Father. And indeed, ſince ſhe is to ſupply the place of both Parents, 'tis but neceſſary ſhe ſhould put on the affections of both, and to the tenderneſs of a Mother, adde the care and conduct of a Father. Firſt, in a ſedulous care of their Education: and next, in the prudent managery of their Fortune; an order that is ſomtimes unhappily inverted, and Mothers are ſo concern'd to have the Eſtate proſper in their tuition, that the Children cannot; whilſt (by an unſeaſonable frugality) to ſave a little expence, they deny them the advantages of an Ingenious and Gentile Breeding, ſwell their Eſtates perhaps to a vaſt bulk, but ſo contract and narrow their minds, that they know not how to diſpoſe them to any real benefit of themſelves or

or others. And this is one of the moſt pernicious Parſimonies imaginable, a Mother by this ſeems to adopt the Fortune, and abdicate the Child, who is only made the Beaſt to bear thoſe loads of Wealth ſhe will lay on, and which ſhe evidently owns as the greateſt Treſure, ſince in tenderneſs to that ſhe neglects him.

6. Yet ſomtimes the ſame Effect ſprings from another Cauſe, and Children are ill bred, not becauſe the Mother grudges the charge, but out of a Feminine fondneſs, which permits her not to part with them to the proper places for their education; like *Jacob* to *Benjamin*, her Soul is ſo bound up in them, that ſhe cannot lend them awhile even to their own moſt neceſſary concerns; and this, tho not ſo ignoble a motive as the other, is of no leſs miſchief, at leaſt to her Sons, who being by it confin'd to home, are conſequently condemn'd to be poyſon'd (if with nothing elſe, yet) with the flatteries of Servants and Tenants, who think thoſe the beſt expedient to ſecure their own ſtation. And with theſe the young Maſter or Landlord is ſo blown up, that as if his Manors were the confines of the World, he can look at nothing beyond them; ſo that when at laſt he breaks looſe from his Mothers arms, and comes abroad, he expects ſcarce to find his Equals, much leſs his Betters; thinks he is ſtill to receive the ſame fawning Adorations which he was uſed to at home: and being poſſeſt with this inſolent expectation, he will ſcarce be undeceived, but at the price of many Affronts, nay, perhaps he may

may buy his experience with the loſs of his life; by his ill maners draw on a Quarrel, wherein he finally periſhes. That this is no impoſſible Suppoſition, ſome unhappy Mothers have found to their unſpeakable affliction.

7. 'Tis not to be denied, but there are alſo dangers conſequent to the breeding Children abroad, Vice having inſinuated it ſelf even into the places of Erudition, and having not only as many, but the very ſame Academies with Vertu & Learning; ſo that the extreme depravation of the times new ſtates the Queſtion, and we are not to conſider which is beſt, but which is the leaſt ill diſpoſure of Children. And in that competition ſure the home Education will be caſt; for there they may ſuck in all the Venom, and nothing of the Antidote; they will not only be taught baſe things, but (as I before obſerv'd) by the baſeſt Tutors, ſuch as will add all the moſt ſordid circumſtances to the improving of a Crime. Whereas abroad they are firſt not like to meet with any whoſe intereſt is ſo much to make them Vicious: And ſecondly, they may (as ill as the world is) meet with many who may give them both Precepts & Examples of a better kind. Beſides, the Diſcipline uſed in thoſe Communities makes them know themſelves; and the various ſorts of Learning they may acquire, will not only prove uſeful divertiſement (the want of which is the great ſpring of miſchief) but will, if rightly apply'd, furniſh them with Ingenious & Vertuous principles, ſuch as may ſet them above all vile & ignoble

ignoble practiſes. So that there ſeems a conſpiration of motives to wreſt the child from the reluctting mother,& to perſwade her for a while to deny her ſelf that deſire of her eies, that ſo he may at laſt anſwer the more rational deſire of her heart.

8. As to the other part of her obligation, the managing of their fortune, there is the ſame rule for her as for all other perſons that have a Truſt, *viz.* to do as for themſelves; that is, with the ſame care and diligence (if not a greater) as in her own peculiar concern. I do not ſay that ſhe ſhall confound the property, and make it indeed her own by applying it to her particular uſe. A thing I fear which is too often don, eſpecially by the gayer ſort of widows, who to keep up their own equipage, do ſomtimes incroach upon their ſons peculiar,& I wiſh even that (tho bad enough) were the only caſe wherein it were don. But 'tis ſometimes to make her a better prize to a ſecond husband: ſhe goes into another family, and as if ſhe were a Colony ſent out by her ſon, he muſt pay for the planting her there; indeed the oft repeating this injury, has advanc't it now into a cuſtom, and the management of the minors eſtate is reckon'd on as part of the widows fortune. But I confeſs I ſee not what there is in the title of a mother, that can legitimate her defrauding her child; it rather envenoms the crime and adds unnaturalneſs to deceit. Beſides 'tis a prepoſterous ſort of guilt. Orphans and Widows are in Scripture link't together as objects of Gods and good mens pitty, and of ill

mens

mens oppreſſion, and how ill alas does civill war look among fellow ſufferers; the Widow to injure the orphan is like that uncouth oppreſſion *Solomon* ſpeaks of *Prov.* 28. 3. *A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor, is like a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.* Such kind of rapins are as exceſſive in their degree as prodigious in their kind, and I believe there are many inſtances of ſons, who have ſuffer'd more by the guardianſhip of their Mothers, then they could probably have don by the outrage of Strangers.

9. How well ſuch Mothers anſwer their obligations to their dead Husbands, I muſt leave it to their own conſciences to diſcuſs: I ſhall only offer them theſe ſteps of gradation by which to proceed. Firſt, that injuſtice of any ſort is a great ſin; ſecondly that when 'tis in a matter of truſt tis complicated with treachery alſo, thirdly that of all truſts thoſe to the dead have allwaies bin eſteem'd the moſt ſacred: if they can find any allay to theſe by the two remaining circumſtances, that tis the truſt of a husband, and the intereſt of a child, I ſhall confeſs them very ſubtil caſuiſts.

10. I have hitherto ſpoke of what the widow ows to her dead husband; but there is alſo ſomewhat of peculiar obligation in relation to her ſelf. God who has plac'd us in this World to purſue the intereſts of a better, directs all the ſignal acts of his providence to that end, and intends we ſhould ſo interpret them. So that every great change that occurs, is deſign'd either to recall us from a wrong way, or to quicken our pace in the right, and a

widow

widow may more then conjecture, that when God takes away the mate of her boſome, reduces her to a ſolitude, he does by it found a retreat from the lighter jollities and gaieties of the world. And as in compliance with civill cuſtom ſhe immures her ſelf, ſits in darkneſs for a while; ſo ſhe ſhould put on a more retir'd temper of mind, a more ſtrict and ſevere behavior, and that not to be caſt off with her veil, but to be the conſtant dreſs of her widowhood. Indeed that ſtate as it requires a great ſobriety and piety, ſo it affords many advantages towards it: the Apoſtle tells us, *that ſhe who is married careth for the things of the World how ſhe may pleaſe her husband* 1 Cor 7. 34. There are many things which are but the due compliances of a wife, which yet are great avocations, & interrupters of a ſtrict devotion; when ſhe is manumitted, from that ſubjection, when ſhe has leſs of *Martha's care of ſerving*, ſhe is then at liberty to choſe *Mary's part*, Luk. 10. 42. She has her time and her fortune at her own command, and conſequently may much more abound in the works both of piety and charity. We find God himſelf retrench the wive's power of binding her own ſoul *Num.* 30. Her vows were totally inſignificant without her husbands confirmation; but the widow might devote her ſelf to what degree ſhe pleas'd, her piety has no reſtraint from any other inconſiſtent obligation, but may ſwell as high as it can. Thoſe hours which were before her husbands right ſeem now to devolve on God the grand proprietor

of our time: that discourse and free converse wherewith she entertain'd him, she may now convert into colloquies and spiritual entercourse with her maker; and that love which was only human before, by the change of its object acquires a sublimity, is exalted into divine; from loial duty and conjugal affection becomes the eternal work and happiness of Angels, the ardor of a Cherubim. Thus may she in a higher sense verify *Sampsons* riddle, *Judg.* 14. *fetch hony out of a carcasse*, make her husbands Ashes (like those of the heifer under the law, *Heb.* 9.13.) *her Purification*; his corruption may help to put on incorruption, and her loss of a temporary comfort may instate her in an eternal.

11. And as her self so her fortune may also be consecrated; and indeed if she be, that will also If she have made an escape out of *Egypt*, there shall not a hoof be left behind her, *Exod.* 10.26. No part of her possessions will be assign'd to vanity and excess. She who hath really devoted her self to Piety, *fasted and praied* with *Anna* Luk.2.37.will also be *full of good works & alms-deeds* with *Tabitha*, Act.9.36.Thus she may be a mother when she ceases to bear; and tho she no more increase one family, she may support many; and certainly the fertility of the womb, is not so valuable as this of the bowels. Fruitfulness can be but a happiness, Compassion is a vertue. Nay i deed 'tis a greater and more certain happiness; a child is not brought forth but with pangs & anguish

anguish, but a work of mercy is produc'd not only with ease, but delight. Besides, she that bears a Child, knows not whether it may prove a Blessing or a curse; but Charity gives certain title to a Blessing, and engages the most solvent Paymaster, even God himself, who owns all such disbursments as a loan to him. *He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord: and that which he hath given will he pay him again*, Prov. 19. 17.

12. There was in the Primitive Times an Ecclesiastical Order of Widows, which St. *Paul* mentions 1 *Tim.* 5. whose whole Ministry was devoted to Charity. They were indeed of the poorer sort, fit rather to receive then give Alms; yet the less they could do with their Purses, the more was required of their Persons, the humbler offices of *washing the Saints feet*, the careful task of *bringing up children*, and a diligent *attendance on every good work*. And sure there is parity of Reason, that those who upon the score of their Wealth, exemt themselvs from those Laborious Services, should commute for it by more Liberal Alms. In the warmth and zeal of Christianity, Women of the higest Quality performed both sorts of Charity, forgot their Greatness in their condescensions, yet assum'd it again in their bounty; founded Hospitals, and yet with a *labor of love*, as the Apostle stiles it, *Heb.* 6. 10. disdain'd not sometimes to serve in them. But these are Examples not like to be transcrib'd in our daies, Greatness is now grown to such an unweildiness, that it cannot stoop

tho to the most Christian Offices, and yet can as little soar up in any Munificent Charities: it stands like *Nebuchadnezzars* Golden Image, a vast Bulk only to be ador'd.

13. Now certainly, if any Women be qualified to avert this reproch, it must be the Dowagers of great Families and Fortunes, they have none to controul their Visits to the sick and afflicted, or to resent a disparagement from their humility, neither have they an account to give of their Possessions to any but God and themselves; to him sure they can bring none so like to procure them the Eulogy of *well don thou good and faithful servant*, Matth. 25. 21. as a Catalogue of their Alms. Nor indeed can they any other way dispose their Fortune so much to their own contentment; they may indeed cloy and satiate their senses, make provision for the flesh; but that no way satisfies their reason, much less their Conscience. The Soul, which is the superior part, is quite left out in that distribution, nothing is communicated to it but the guilt of those dear bought Excesses. The only way it has to be a sharer in their Wealth, is by a charitable dispensing. The Poor are its Proxies as well as Gods, and tho in all other respects we may say to the Soul, as the *Psalmist* does to God, *Ps.* 16. 2. *my goods extend not to thee*: yet by this way, it becomes not only a partaker, but the chief proprietor, and all is laid out for its use. The harboring an out-cast, builds it *an everlasting habitation*, *Lu.* 16. 9. The clothing the naked, arrays it in *pure white*

*white linen*, Rev. 19. 8. and the feeding the hungry, makes it a guest *at the supper of the Lamb*. v. 8. nay, it gains not only an indefeisible title to these happy Reversions, but it has a great deal in present possession, a huge rational Complacence in the right applying of Wealth, & doing that with it for which 'twas design'd; yet more, it gives a sensitive delight, nothing being more agreeable to human nature, then the doing good to its own kind. A seasonable Alms leavs a greater exultation & transport in the Giver, then it can ordinarily raise in the Receiver; so exemplifying the Maxim of our Blessed Lord, that it is a *more blessed thing to give then to receive*, Act. 20. 35. This indeed is away to elude the severe denuntiation of the Apostle, 1 *Tim.* 5. 6. *A widow that liveth in this pleasure, is not dead whilest she liveth*; but on the contrary, shall live when she dies; when she resigns her Breath, shall improve her being; the Praiers of the Poor, like a benign gale, shall assist her flight to the Region of Bliss; and she who has here cherish'd the afflicted Members, shall ther be indissolubly united to their Glorious Head.

14. And now methinks Widow-hood, under this aspect, is quite transform'd, is not so forlorn, so desolate an estate as 'tis usually esteem'd. And would all Widows use but this expedient, thus devote themselves to Piety and Charity, it would, like the healing Tree, *Exod.* 15. 25. sweeten the Waters of *Marah*, render the condition not only supportable, but pleasant: and they would not need to make such affrighted, such disadvantageous

escapes, as many do, from it. 'Tis true, the Apostle's affirmation is unquestionable, that *the wife, when her husband is dead, is at liberty to be married to whom she will*, 1 Cor. 7. 39. But the advice he subjoins is authentic too, *she is happier if she so abide*. She that may solace her self in the Society, in the Love of her God, makes an ignoble descent to Human Embraces; she that may purchase Heaven with her Wealth, buys a very dear Bargain of the best Husband on Earth; nay indeed, upon a meer secular account, it seems not very prudent to relinquish both Liberty and Property, to Espouse at the best a Subjection, but perhaps a Slavery; it a little resembles the mad Frolicks of freed Gally-slaves, who play away their Liberty as soon as they regain it.

15. Marriage is so great an Adventure, that once seems enough for the whole life; for whether they have bin prosperous or adverse in the first, it does almost discourage a second attemt. She that has had a good Husband, may be suppos'd to have his Idea so fixt in her Heart, that it will be hard to introduce any new Form: nay farther, she may very reasonably doubt, that in this common dearth of Virtu, two good Husbands will scarce fall to one Womans share, and an ill one will become more intolerable to her, by the reflections she will be apt to make on the better. On the other side, if she have had a bad, the smart sure cannot but remain after the rod is taken off; the memory of what she has suffer'd should, methinks, be a competent caution

caution againſt new adventures. Yet experience ſhews us that women (tho the weaker ſex) have commonly fortitude enough to encounter and baffle all theſe conſiderations. It is not therefore to be expected that many will by any thing that hath or can be ſaid be diverted from remarrying: and indeed ſhe that does not preſerve her widowhood upon the accounts fore-mentioned, may perhaps better relinquiſh it. St *Paul* we ſee adviſes that thoſe *Widows* who found no better employment *then going from houſe to houſe*, that grew by their vacancy to *be tatlers and buſy bodies* 1 Tim. 5. 13. ſhould marry again; it being the beſt way to fix theſe wandring planets, to find them buſineſs of their own at home, that ſo they may not ramble abroad to intermeddle with that of others. And the truth is they that cannot brook the retiredneſs and gravity which becomes a widow, had better put themſelves in a ſtate that leſs requires it; and, if they reſolve not to conform their minds to their condition, to bring their condition to their minds; but in the doing that there will be ſome cautions very neceſſary to be obſerv'd. I ſhall reduce them to two, the one relating to the times, the other to the equality of the match.

16. Firſt in reſpect of time, common decency requires that there be a conſiderable intervall between the parting with one husband & the chuſing another. This has bin ſo much obſerved by nations that were at all civiliz'd, that we

find *Numa* made it a law, that no widow ſhould marry under 10. months, and if any did ſhe was to ſacrifice as for the expiation of a crime; and this continued in force many ages after, inſomuch that when upon reaſons of State *Auguſtus* found it uſefull to marry his ſiſter *Octavia* to *Antonius*, nothing leſs then a decree of the Senate could licenſe the anticipating the time; ſo zealous obſervers were they of this point of Civility, that they thought the whole ſtate was concern'd in the violation. 'Tis true we have no law in the caſe, but we have ſomewhat of cuſtom, I know not how long we ſhall have, ſince the frequent breaches of it threaten quite to cancell it: yet a woman that is ten er of her honor will ſcarce give her example towards the reſcinding it. The wounds of grief are ſeldom heal'd by any hand but that of time, and therefore too ſudden a cure ſhews the hurt pierc'd not deep; and ſhe that can make her mourningveil an optic to draw a new lover neerer to her ſight, gives cauſe to ſuſpect the ſables were all without.

17. The next thing conſiderable is the equality of the match. Marriage is ſo cloſe a link, that to have it eaſy 'tis good to have the parties as even proportion'd as may be. And firſt in reſpect of quality and fortune, 'tis to be wiſht there ſhould be no eminent diſproportion. Thoſe that meet moſt upon a level, are leaſt ſubject to thoſe upbraidings that often attend a great deſcent of either party; it is therefore no prudent motive,

by

by which ſome Widows are ſwai'd, who marry only for a great title; who often do not meet with ſo much of obeiſance from ſtrangers, as they do with contemt from their husbands and his relations. There have bin many examples of Lords, who have uſed rich, but inferior, widows like ſpunges, ſqueez'd them to fill themſelves again only with the air of a big name. On the other ſide for a woman to marry very meanly and too much below her ſelf is rather worſe; thoſe kind of matches are ordinarily made in a tranſport of paſſion, and when that abates and leaves her to ſober reflections, ſhe will probably be ſo angry with her ſelf, that ſhe will ſcarce be well pleas'd with her husband. A ſtate of ſubjection is a little ſweetned by the worth and dignity of the ruler: for as it is more honorable, ſo 'tis alſo more eaſy; the ſerviler ſpirits being of all others the moſt imperious in command. And ſure 'twill not a little grate a woman of honor, to think ſhe has made ſuch a one her Maſter, who perhaps would before have thought it a preferment to have bin her ſervant. Nay farther, ſuch marriages have commonly an ill reflection on the modeſty of the Woman, it being uſually preſum'd that where the diſtance was ſo great, as to diſcourage ſuch an attemt on his part, there was ſome invitation on hers. So that upon all accounts ſhe is very forlorn who thus diſpoſes of her ſelf: yet 'tis too well known ſuch matches have oft bin made, and the ſame levity and inconſideration may betray others to it,

it; and therefore 'tis their concern well to ballaſt their minds and to provide that their paſſion, never get the aſcendant over their reaſon.

18. Another very neceſſary equality is that of their judgment as to Religion. I do not mean that they are to catechize each other as to every minute ſpeculative point; but that they be of the ſame profeſſion, ſo as to join together in the worſhip of God. It is ſure very uncomfortable that thoſe who have ſo cloſely combin'd all their other intereſts, ſhould be diſunited in the greateſt; that one Church cannot hold them, whom one houſe, one bed does; and that religion which is in it ſelf the moſt uniting thing, ſhould be the only diſagreement between them. I know 'tis oft made a compact in ſuch matches, that neither ſhall impoſe their opinion upon the other: yet I doubt 'tis ſeldom kept, unleſs it be by thoſe whoſe careleſneſs of all religion abates their zeal to any one. But where they have any earneſtneſs in their way, eſpecially where one party thinks the other in a damnable error, twill ſcarce be poſſible to refrain endeavoring to reduce them; and that endeavor begets diſputes, thoſe diſputes heats, thoſe heats diſguſts, and thoſe diſguſts perhaps end in averſion; ſo that at laſt their affections grow as unreconcilable as their opinions, and their religious jars draw on domeſtic. Beſides if none of theſe perſonal debates happen, yet the education of the children will be matter of diſpute; the one parent will ſtill be countermining the other, each ſeeking

to

to recover the others proſelytes. Nay it introduces faction into the inferior parts of the family too: the ſervants, according to their different perſwaſions bandy into leagues and parties; ſo that it endangers, if not utterly deſtroies all concord in families: and all this train of miſchiefs, ſhould methinks be a competent prejudice againſt ſuch matches.

19. There is yet a third particular wherein any great diſproportion is much to be avoided, and that is in Years. The humors of youth and age differ ſo widely, that there had need be a great deal of skil to compoſe the diſcord into a harmony. When a young woman marries an old man, there are commonly jealouſies on the one part and loathings on the other; and if there be not an eminent degree of diſcretion in one or both, there will be perpetual diſagreements. But this is a caſe that does not often happen among thoſe I now ſpeak to: for tho the avarice of Parents ſometimes forces maids upon ſuch matches, yet widows who are their own chooſers ſeldom make ſuch elections. The inequality among them commonly falls on the other ſide, and old women marry young men. Indeed any marriage is in ſuch a folly and dotage, they who muſt ſuddenly make their beds in the duſt, what ſhould they think of a nuptial couch? And to ſuch the anſwer of the Philoſopher is appoſite, who being demanded what was the fittest time for marrying, replied, For the young not yet, for the old not at all.

20. But

20. But this dotage becomes perfect frenzy and madneſs when they chooſe young husbands: this is an accumulation of abſurdities and contradictions. The husband and the Wife are but one perſon; and yet at once young and old, freſh and wither'd. 'Tis a reverſing the decrees of nature, and therefore 'twas no ill anſwer which *Dionyſius* the Tyrant gave his mother, who in her age deſign'd ſuch a match, that tho by his regal power he could diſpenſe with poſitive laws, yet he could not abrogate thoſe of nature; or make it fit for her an old woman to marry a young man. 'Tis indeed an inverſion of ſeaſons, a confounding the Kalender, making a mungrel month of *May* and *December*: and the conjunction proves as fatal as it is prodigious; it being ſcarce ever ſeen that ſuch a match proves tolerably happy. And indeed 'tis not imaginable how it ſhould, for firſt 'tis to be preſum'd ſhe that marries ſo muſt marry meanly, no young man who does not need her fortune will take her perſon. For tho ſome have the humor to give great rates for inanimate antiquities, yet none will take the living gratis. Next ſhe never miſſes to be hated by him ſhe marries: he looks on her as his rack and torment, thinks himſelf under the lingring torture deviſed by *Mezentius*, a living body tied to a dead. Nor muſt ſhe think to cure this by any the little adulteries of art: ſhe may buy beauty, and yet can never make it her own; may paint, yet never be fair. 'Tis like enameling a mud-wall, the courſneſs of the ground will

will ſpoil the varniſh; and the greateſt exquiſitneſs of dreſs ſerves but to illuſtrate her native blemiſhes. So that all ſhe gains by this is to make him ſcorn as well as abhor her.

21. Indeed there is nothing can be more ridiculous, then an old Woman gaily ſet out; and it was not unaptly ſaid of *Diogenes* to ſuch a one, If this decking be for the living, you are deceived; if for the dead, make haſt to them: and I doubt many young husbands will be ready to ſay as much. Naybecauſe death comes not quick enough to part them, there is few have patience to attend its loitering pace: the man bids adieu to the Wife tho not to her fortune, takes that to maintain his luxuries elſe where, allows her ſome little annuity, and makes her a penſioner to her own eſtate. So that he has his deſign, but ſhe none of hers: he married for her fortune, and he has it; ſhe for his perſon, and has it not: and which is worſe buies her defeat with the loſs of all; he commonly leaving her as emty of mony as he found her of wit.

22. And truly this is a condition deplorable enough, and yet uſually fails even of that comfort which is the laſt reſerve of the miſerable, I mean Pitty. 'Tis the Wiſe man's queſtion, *Eccleſ.* 12. 13. *Who will pitty a charmer that is bitten with a Serpent?* he might have preſum'd leſs on his skill, and kept himſelf at a ſafer diſtance; and ſure the like may be ſaid of her. Alas, what are her feeble charms, that ſhe ſhould expect by them to fix the

giddy appetites of youth? And since she could so presume without sense, none will regret that she could be convinc'd by smart. Besides, this is a case wherein there have bin a multitude of unhappy Presidents which might have caution'd her. He that accidentally falls down an undiscover'd precipice is compassionated for his disaster; but he that stands a great while on the brink of it, looks down and sees the bottom strew'd with the mangled carcasses of many that have thence fallen; if he shall deliberately cast himself into their company, the blame quite extinguishes the pitty; he may astonish, but not melt the beholders. And truly she who casts her self away in such a match, betraies not less but more wilfullness. How many ruins of unhappy women present themselves to her, like the wracks of old vessells, all split upon this rock? And if she will needs steer her course purposely to do the same, none ought to grudg her the shipwrack she so courts.

23 Nor has she only this negative discomfor to be depriv'd of pity, but she is loaded with censures and reproch. The World is apt enough to malicious errors, to fix blame where there is none, but 'tis seldom guilty of the charitative, does not overlook the smallest appearance of evil, but generally puts the worst construction on any act, that it will with any probability bear; and according to that measure women in this condition can expect no very mild descant on them. Indeed such matches are so destitute of any rational

tional Plea, that 'tis hard to derive them from any other motive then the ſenſitive. What the common conjectures are in that caſe, is as needleſs as it is unhanſom to declare: I will not ſay how true they are, but if they be, it adds another reaſon to the former, why ſuch marriages are ſo improſperous. All diſtortions in Nature are uſually ominous; and ſure ſuch preternatural heats in Age, may very well be reckond'd as diſmal Preſages, & very certain ones too, ſince they create the ruine they foretell. And truly 'tis not only juſt, but convenient, that ſuch motives ſhould be attended with ſuch Conſequences; that the Bitterneſs of the one may occaſion ſome reflexion on the Sordidneſs of the other. 'Tis but kindly, that ſuch an *Alhallontide* Spring ſhould meet with Froſts, and the unpleſantneſs of the event chaſtiſe the uglineſs of the Deſign; and therefore I think thoſe that are conſcious of the one, ſhould be ſo far from murmuring, that they ſhould be very thankful for the other; think it Gods diſcipline to bring them again to their Wits, and not repine at that ſmart which themſelves have made neceſſary.

24. And now I wiſh all the Ancienter Widows, would ſeriouſly weigh how much 'tis their Intereſt not to ſever thoſe two Epithets; that of Ancient they cannot put off, it daily grows upon them; and that of Widow is ſure a more proprotionable adjunct to it, then that of Wife; eſpecially when it is to one to whom her Age might have made her Mother. There is a Veneration due to Age, if it

be such as disowns not it self: *The hoary head*, says *Solomon*, *is a crown of glory if it be found in the way of righteousness*, *Prov.* 16. 32. but when it will mix it self with Youth, it is disclaim'd by both, becomes the shame of the Old, and the scorn of the Young. What a strange fury is it then which possesses such Women, that when they may dispose their Fortunes to those advantageous Designs before mention'd, they should only buy with them, so undecent, so ridiculous a slavery? that when they may keep up the reputation of Modesty and Prudence, they should expose themselves to an Universal Contemt for the want of both; and that they who might have had a reverence, put themselves even out of the capacity of bare compassion.

25. This is so high a Frenzy, as sure cannot happen in an instant; it must have some preparatory degrees, some rooting in the constitution and habit of the mind: Such Widows have sure some lightness of humor, before they can be so giddy in their Brains, and therefore those that will secure themselves from the Effect, must substract the Cause; if they will still be wishing themselves young, tis odds but within a while they will persuade themselves they are so. Let them therefore content themselves to be old, and as Fashions are varied with Times, so let them put on the Ornaments proper to their Season; which are Piety, Gravity, and Prudence. These will be not only their ornament, but their Armor too; this will gain them such a Reverence, that will make it as im-

improbable they should be assaulted, as impossible they should assault. For I think one may safely say, It is the want of one or all of these, which betraies Women to such Marriages.

26. And indeed it may be a matter of Caution, even to the younger Widows, not to let themselves too much loose to a light frolic humor, which perhaps they will not be able to put off, when it is most necessary they should. It will not much invite a sober Man to marry them while they are young; and if it continue with them till they are old, it may (as natural Motions use) grow more violent towards its end: precipitate them into that ruinous Folly we have before consider'd. Yet, should they happen to scape that, should it not force them from their Widow-hood, it will sure very ill agree with it: for how preposterous is it for an Old Woman to delight in Gauds & Trifles such as were fitter to entertain her gran-children? to read Romances with spectacles, & be at Masks and Dancings, when she is fit only to act the Antics? These are contradictions to Nature: the tearing off her Marks, and where she has writ fifty or sixty, to lessen (beyond the proportion of the unjust Steward) and write sixteen. And those who thus manage their widow-hood, have more reason to bewail it at last then at first, as having more experimentally found the mischief of being left too their own guidance. It will therefore concern them all to put themselves under a safer Conduct, by an assiduous Devotion to render themselves up to the

leading of the One infallible Guide, who, if he be not a *covering of the eyes*, Gen. 20. 16. to preclude all second Choices, may yet be *a light to them* for discerning who are fit to be chosen; that if they see fit to use their liberty and Marry, they may yet take the Apostles restriction with it, 1 *Cor.* 7. 40. that *it be only in the Lord.* Upon such sober Motives, and with such due Circumstances as may approve it to Him, and render it capable of his Benediction.

## *The Close.*

1. I HAVE now gone through both Parts of the propos'd Method. The former has presented those Qualifications which are equally necessary to every Woman: These, as a Root, send sap and vigor to the distinct Branches, animate & impregnate the several successive States through which she is to pass. He that hath pure Ore or Bullion, may cast it into what Form best fits his use, nay may translate it from one to another; and she who has that Mine of Virtues, may furnish out any Condition; her being good in an absolute consideration, will certainly make her so in a relative. On the other side, she who has not such a Stock, cannot keep up the Honor of any State; like corrupted Liquor, emty it from one Vessel to another

another, it ſtill infects and contaminates all. And this is the cauſe that Women are alike complain'd of under all Forms, becauſe ſo many want this Fundamental Vertu: were there more good Women, there would be more modeſt Virgins, loyal and obedient Wives, and ſober Widows.

2. I muſt therefore intreat thoſe who will look on this Tract, not only to ſingle out that part which bears their own Inſcription, but that they think themſelves no leſs concern'd in that which relates indefinitely to their Sex; endeavor to poſſeſs themſelvs of thoſe excellencies which ſhould be as univerſal as their kind: and when they are ſo ſtor'd with Matter, they may leave Providence to diverſifie the Shape, and to aſſign them their Scene of Action.

3. And now would God it were as eaſie to perſuade, as it is to propoſe; and that this Diſcourſe may not be taken only as a Gazet for its newneſs, & diſcarded as ſoon as read; but that it may at leaſt advance to the honor of an Almanac, be allowed one Year ere it be out of date: and in that time, if frequently & ſeriouſly conſulted, it may perhaps awaken ſome Ladies from their ſtupid Dreams, convince them that they were ſent into the World for nobler purpoſes, then only to make a little Glittering in it; like a Comet, to give a blaze, and then diſappear. And truly, if it may Operate but ſo far as to give them an effective ſenſe of that, I ſhall think it has don them a conſiderable Service: They may, I am ſure, from that Principle, deduce all

all neceſſary Conſequences, and I wiſh they would but take the pains to draw the Corollaries; for thoſe Inductions they make to themſelves, would be much more efficacious then thoſe which are drawn to their hands. Propriety is a great endearment, we love to be Proſelytes to our ſelves; and People oft reſiſt others Reaſons, who would upon meer partiality pay reverence to their own.

4. But beſides this, there would be another Advantage, if they could be but got to a cuſtom of conſidering, by it they might inſenſibly undermine the grand Inſtrument of their ruine. That careleſs incogitancy, ſo remarkably frequent among all, and not leaſt among Perſons of Quality, is the ſource of innumerable Miſchiefs; 'tis the *Delilah*, that at once lulls and betrays them; it keeps them in a perpetual Sleep, binds up their Faculties, ſo that, though they are not extinct, yet they becom uſeleſs. *Plato* uſed to ſay, *That a man aſleep was good for nothing*: and 'tis cretainly no leſs true of this Moral drouſineſs then the Natural. And as in Sleep the fancy only is in motion, ſo theſe inconſiderate Perſons, they rather dream then diſcourſe entertain little trifling Images of things, which are preſented by their Senſes, but know not how to converſe with their Reaſon. So that in this drouſy ſtate, all temtations come on them with the ſame advantage, with that of a *thief in the night*; a Phraſe by which the Scripture expreſſes the moſt inevitable unforeſeen danger, 1 *Theſſ.* 5, 2. We read in *Judges*, how eaſily *Laiſh* became a prey to a handful

handful of men, meerly becauſe of the ſupine negligent humor of the Inhabitants, which had cut them off from all intercourſe with any who might have ſuccor'd them, *Jud.* 18.27,28. and certainly it gives no leſs opportunity to our Spiritual Aſſailants, leaves us naked and unguarded to receive all their Impreſſions. How prodigious a thing is it then, that this ſtate of dulneſs and danger ſhould be affectedly choſen? yet weſee it too often is, even by thoſe whoſe qualities & Education fit them for more Ingenious Elections; nay, which is yet more riddle, that very aptneſs diſenables, ſets them above what it prepares them for. Labor is lookt on as utterly incompatible with Greatneſs, and Conſideration is lookt on as a labor of the mind; and there are ſome Ladies, who ſeem to reckon it as their Prerogative, to be exemted from both; will no more apply their Underſtandings to any ſerious Diſcuſſion, then their Hands to the Spindle and Diſtaff; the one they think pedantic, as the other is mean. In the mean time, by what ſtrange meaſures do they proceed? they look on Idiots as the moſt deplorable of Creatures, becauſe they want reaſon, and yet make it their own excellence and preheminence, to want the uſe of it; which is indeed ſo much worſe then to want the thing, as ſloth is worſe then poverty, a moral defect then a natural. But we may ſee by this, how much civil & ſacred eſtimates differ: for we find the *Bereans* commended, not only as more diligent, but as more noble too, *Act.* 17.11. becauſe they attentively *conſider'd*

*der'd*, and ſtrictly examin'd the *Doctrine preach'd to them*. By which they may diſcern, that in Gods Court of Honor, a ſtupid Oſcitancy is no ennobling Quality, however it comes to be thought ſo in theirs.

5. And if this one point might be gain'd, if they would but ſo far actuate their Reaſon, as deliberatly and duly to weigh their Intereſt, they would find that ſo ſtrictly engaging them to all that is vertuous, that they muſt have a very invincible reſolution for ruine, if that cannot perſwade them: and I hope all women are not Medea's, whom the Poet brings in avowing the horridneſs of that fact, which yet ſhe reſolv'd to execute. They are generally rather timorous, and apt to ſtart at the apprehenſion of danger; let them but ſee a ſerpent tho at a great diſtance, they will need no homilies or lectures to be perſwaded to fly it. And ſure did they but cleerly diſcern what a ſting there is in thoſe vicious follies they embrace, their fear would make them quit their hold; put them in ſuch a trembling, as would, like that of Belſhazzars, ſlacken their joints, and make thoſe things drop from them, which before they moſt tenaciouſly graſped. For indeed in ſin there is a conſpiration of all that can be dreadful to a rational being, ſo that one may give its compendium, by the very reverſe of that which the Apoſtle gives of Godlineſs, 1 Tim. 4. 8. for as the one *has the promiſes*, ſo the other has the curſes *of this life, and of that to come*.

6. In

6. In this life every deprav'd act (much more habit) has a black ſhadow attending it; it caſts one inward upon the conſcience in uncomfortable upbraidings and regrets. 'Tis true indeed, ſome have the art to diſguiſe that to themſelves by caſting a yet darker over it; ſuppreſſing all thoſe reluctings by an induſtrious ſtupefaction; making their ſouls ſo perfect-night, that they cannot ſee thoſe black images their conſciences repreſent. But as this renders their condition but the more wretched; ſo neither can they blind others tho they do themſelves. Vice caſts a dark ſhadow outwards too, not ſuch as may conceal but betray its ſelf: and as the evening ſhadows increaſe in dimenſion, grow to a monſtroſity and diſproportion; ſo the longer any ill habit is continued, the more viſible, the more deform'd it appears, draws more obſervation and more cenſure.

7. 'Twere indeed endleſs to reckon up the temporal evils to which it expoſes its votaries; immodeſty deſtroi's their fame, a vain prodigality their fortune, anger makes them mad, pride hateful, levity renders them deſpis'd, obſtinacy deſperate, and irreligion is a complication of all theſe, fills up their meſure both of guilt and wretchedneſs, ſo that had vertue no other advocate, her very Antagoniſt would plead for her: the miſerable conſequences of vice, would like the flames of *Sodom* ſend all conſidering perſons to that little Zoar, which how deſpicable ſoever it may have appear'd before, cannot but look invitingly

invitingly when ſafety is inſcrib'd on its gates.

8. But it muſt infinitly more do ſo, if they pleaſe to open a Viſto into the other World, make uſe of divine perſpectives to diſcern thoſe diſtant objects which their groſſer ſenſes do here intercept. There they may ſee the diſmal Cataſtrophe of their Comedies, the miſerable inverſion of all unlawful or unbounded pleſures: there that Prophetic menace concerning *Babylon* which we find, *Rev.* 18. 7. will be literally verified upon every unhappy ſoul, *According as ſhe exalted her ſelf and lived delicately, ſo much the more tribulation give her*; the torment of that life will bear proportion to the pride and luxuries of this. It wil therefore be neceſſary for thoſe who here wallow in pleſures, to confront to them the remembrance of thoſe rivers of Br mſtone, and ask themſelves the Prophets queſtion, *Who can dwell with everlaſting burnings*? We find *Eſay*, when he denounces but temporal judgments againſt the daughters of *Zion*, he exactly purſues the Antitheſis, and to every part of their effeminate delicacy he oppoſes the direct contrary hardſhip; inſtead of *ſweet ſmels there ſhall be a ſtink, inſtead of a girdle a rent, inſtead of well-ſet hair baldneſs, inſtead of a ſtomacher a girding with ſackcloth, and burning inſtead of beauty*, *Eſai.* 3. 24.

9. It were well the daughters of our *Zion* would copy out this lecture, and prudently forſee how every particular ſin or vanity of theirs will have its adapted puniſhment in another World. And ſure

ſure this conſideration well digeſted, muſt needs be a forcible expedient to cleanſe them from all *filthineſs of fleſh and ſpirit*, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks 2 Cor. 7. 1. For is it poſſible for her to cheriſh and blow up her libidinous flames here, who conſiders them but as the firſt kindlings of thoſe inextinguiſhable ones hereafter? Can ſhe make it her ſtudy to pleaſe her appetite, that remembers that Dives's unintermitted feaſt ends in as unallaied a thirſt? Or can ſhe deny the crumbs of her table to that *Lazarus*, to whom ſhe foreſees ſhe ſhall then ſupplicate for a drop of water? In fine can ſhe lay out her whole induſtry, her fortune, nay her ingenuity too, in making proviſion for the fleſh, who conſiders that that fleſh will more corrupt by pampering, and breed the worm that never dies? Certainly no woman can be ſo deſperately daring, as thus to attaque damnation, reſiſt her reaſon and her ſenſe, only that ſhe may ruine her ſoul; and unleſs ſhe can do all this, her foreſight will prove her eſcape, and her viewing the bottomleſs pit in Landskip and picture will ſecure her from a real deſcent into it.

10. But now that this Tract may not make its exit in the ſhape of a fury, bring their meditations to hell and there leave them, it muſt now at laſt ſhift the Scene, and as it has ſhew'd the blackneſs of vice by that outer darkneſs to which it leads, we alſo will let in a beam of the Celeſtial light to diſcover the beauty of Vertue; remind the Reader that there is a region of joy as well as a

place of torment, and piety and vertue is that milky way that leads to it; a ſtate, compar'd to which the Elyzium of the heathen is as inconſiderable as it is fictitious, the Mahometan Paradiſe as flat and inſipid as it is groſs and brutiſh; where the undertaking of the Pſalmiſt ſhall be compleatly anſwer'd, thoſe *that fear the Lord ſhall want no manner of thing that is good*, Pſ. 34. 10. And this happy ſtate is as acceſſible as excellent, God is not unſincere in his propoſals, offers not theſe glories only to Tantalize and abuſe us, but to animate and incourage mankind. He ſets up an inviting prize, and he not only marks out, but levels the way to it; makes that our duty which is alſo our pleſure, yea and our honor too: So has he contriv'd for our eaſe, that knowing how hardly we can diveſt our voluptuouſneſs and ambition, he puts us not to it; all he demands is but that he may chooſe the objects, and in that he is yet more obliging, for by that at once he refines and ſatisfies the deſires. He takes us us off indeed from the fulſom pleſures of ſenſe, which by their groſſeneſs may cloy, yet by reaſon of their emtineſs can never fill us; and brings us to taſt the more pure ſpiritual delights which are the true elixir of Pleſures; in compariſon whereof all the ſenſual are but as the dregs or feces in an extraction, after the ſpirits are drawn off. In like manner he calls us from our aſpiring to thoſe pinnacles of honor, where we alwaies ſit totter ugly and often fall down, but yet invites us to

to soar higher, where we shall have the *moon* with all her vicissitudes and changes *under our feet* Rev. 12. 1. and enjoy a grandeur as irreversible as splendid.

11. Thus does he shew us a way to hallow our most unsanctified affections; thus, according to the Prophesie of *Zechariah*, *may holiness be writ even upon the bells of the horses*, *Zec.* 14. 20. upon our most brutal inclinations; and thus may all those feminine Passions which now seduce women from Vertu, advance them in it. Let her that is amorous, place her love upon him who is (as the Spouse tells us, *Cant.* 5. 10.) *the chiefest among ten thousand*; she that is angry, turn her edg against her sins; she that is haughty, disdain the Devils drudgery; she that is fearful, dread him who *can destroy both Body and Soul in Hell*, *Matt.* 5. 28. and she that is sad, reserve her tears for her penitential offices. Thus may they consecrate even their infirmities; and tho they cannot Deifie, or erect Temples to them, as the Romans did to their Passions, nay their Diseases; yet after they are thus cleansed, they may sacrifice them as the Jews did the clean Beasts in the Tabernacle. Only irreligion and profaneness is exemt from this Priviledg, no water of Purification can cleanse it, or make it serviceable in the Temple; that, like the spoils of *Jericho*, is so execrable, that it must be devoted to destruction, as *an accursed thing*, Jos. 6. 17. For tho God do not despise the work of his own hands, have so much kindness to

his Creatures, that he endeavors to reduce all our native inclinations to their primitive rectitude, and therefore does not aboliſh, but purifie them; yet Atheiſm is none of thoſe, 'tis a counterblaſt from hell, in oppoſition to that mighty wind in which the holy Spirit deſcended. Tho the ſubject in which it ſubſiſts may be reform'd, the perſon may turn Chriſtian, and the wit that maintain'd its blaſphemous paradoxes may be converted to holier uſes: yet the quality it ſelf is capable of no ſuch happy Metamorphoſis; that muſt be extirpated, for it cannot be made tributary; which ſhews how tranſcendent an ill that is which cannot be converted to good: even that Omnipotence which can out of the very ſtones raiſe children to *Abraham*, attemts not any tranſmutation of this; which ought therefore to poſſeſs all hearts with a deteſtation of it, and to advance them in an earneſt purſuit of all the parts of Piety.

12. And that is it which I would now once more (as a farwel exhortation) commend to my female Readers, as that which vertually contains all other accompliſhments; 'tis that pearl in the Goſpel for which they may part with all and make a good bargain too. *The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wiſdom* ſaies the wiſeſt of men *Prov.* 1.7. and by his experience he ſhews that it is the compleating end of it too; for he no ſooner declin'd from that, but he grew to dotage and diſhonor. Let all thoſe therefore to whom God has diſpenſt an outward affluence, given them

them a visible splendor in the eies of the World, be careful to secure to themselvs *that honor which comes from God only*, Joh. 5.44. unite their souls to that supreme Majesty who is the fountain of true honor who in his bestowing the Crown of righteousnes proceeds by the same mesures by which he disposed the Crown of *Israel*, when he avow'd to *Samuel* that he *lookt not on the outward appearance but beheld the heart*, Sam. 16.7. If God see not his own Image there, all the beauty and gaiety of the outward form is despicable in His eies, like the apples of *Sodom* only a Kind of painted dust. But if Piety be firmly rooted there, they then become like the Kings daughter all *glorious within* too; a much more vanluable bravery then the *garment of needle-work and vesture of Gold*, Psalm. 45.13. And this is it that must enter them into the Kings *Palace*, into that *new Jerusalem*, where they shall not wear, but inhabit *pearls* and Gems Rev. 21. 19. be beautiful without the help of art or nature, by the meer reflection of the Divine brightnes; be all that their then enlarg'd comprehensions can wish, and infinitly more then they can here imagine.

FINIS.

# THE CONTENTS.

## Part. I.


*Sect.* 1. *Of Modesty.* *p.* 1.
*Sect.* 2. *Of Meekness.* *p.* 29.
*Sect.* 3. *Of Compassion.* *p.* 48.
*Sect.* 4. *Of Affability.* *p.* 65.
*Sect.* 5. *Of Piety.* *p.* 79.


## Part II.


*Sect.* 1. *Of Virgins.* *p.* 143.
*Sect.* 2. *Of Wives.* *p.* 165.
*Sect.* 3. *Of Widows.* *p.* 210.
*The Close.* *p.* 234.

1.
29.
48.
65.
79.

143.
165.
210.
234.